The author(s) shown below used Federal funds provided by the U.S. Department of Justice and prepared the following final report:

Document Title: Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review for Policymakers and Practitioners

Author(s): Neal Miller

Document No.: 197066

Date Received: October 24, 2002

Award Number: 97-WT-VX-0007

This report has not been published by the U.S. Department of Justice. To provide better customer service, NCJRS has made this Federally-funded grant final report available electronically in addition to traditional paper copies.

Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review for Policymakers and Practitioners

Neal Miller

October 2001

Prepared under a grant from the National Institute of Justice to the Institute for Law and Justice (ILJ), grant no. 97-WT-VX-0007 Any opinions expressed herein are solely those of the author and do not necessarily represent the views of the U.S. Department of Justice or ILJ.
Acknowledgements

Many individuals assisted the research and report writing in a variety of ways, including granting access to local programs and staff, answering numerous questions about what they are doing and why; providing documents and reports; and reviewing draft reports. Among those whose help I gratefully recognize are the following individuals.

Diedra Bialo-Padin, Brooklyn District Attorney's Office
Howard Black, DVERT, Colorado Springs Colorado
Greg Boles, Los Angeles Police Department
Anthony Colarusso, Dover, New Hampshire Police Department
Melissa Collins, Safe Horizons, New York City
Joseph Davis, San Diego State University
Anna Guzman, San Diego Probation Department
Kate Killeen, California District Attorneys Association
Wayne Maxey, San Diego District Attorney's Office
J. Reid Meloy, San Diego, California
Eugene Rugala, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Rhonda Saunders, Los Angeles District Attorney's Office
Brian Spitzberg, San Diego State University
Gail Strack, San Diego City Attorney's Office
Michelle Valdez, DVERT, Colorado Springs, Colorado
Kerry Wells, San Diego District Attorney's Office
Seema Zeya, National Center for Victims of Crime

Special thanks are due Joan Peterschmidt of the Institute for Law and Justice, who provided much needed help in conducting the research and preparing this report, and Peter Oldhausen, who edited the final report. Any errors in the report are, of course, not the fault of any of those listed above; they are the sole responsibility of the author.
# Table of Contents

## Overview ........................................................................................................................................1


### A. Common Misperceptions of Stalking ......................................................................................6

### B. Stalking in the Criminal Law ..................................................................................................8

#### Willful/Intentional Behavior ..................................................................................................8

#### Threat ......................................................................................................................................9

#### Fear ........................................................................................................................................10

### C. Examples of Stalking Crimes ................................................................................................11

#### Example 1 ................................................................................................................................11

#### Example 2 ................................................................................................................................11

#### Example 3 ................................................................................................................................12

#### Example 4 ................................................................................................................................12

### D. Summary ................................................................................................................................13

## II. Stalking Matters: Prior Research on the Prevalence of Stalking and Its Impact on Victims ...14

### A. Stalking Prevalence and Populations .....................................................................................14

#### Research Findings: Stalking Prevalence .................................................................................14

#### Research Findings: Victim Populations .................................................................................17

#### Official Statistics ..................................................................................................................18

### B. Stalking Behaviors: Their Scope and Duration ......................................................................19

#### Court Opinions ....................................................................................................................20

#### Victim Reports .....................................................................................................................25

#### Research Reports ..................................................................................................................26

### C. Stalking’s Impact on Victims ................................................................................................27

#### Victim Reports .....................................................................................................................28

### D. Victimization Responses .......................................................................................................31

### F. Summary ................................................................................................................................33
III. Responding to the Problem: State Stalking Laws and Their Implementation.......................... 35
   A. Legislation and Court Rulings .................................................................................. 35
      Legislation ........................................................................................................ 35
      Court Decisions ............................................................................................. 42
      Continuing Legislative Action ........................................................................ 46
   B. Implementation of State Stalking Laws .................................................................. 48
      National Surveys of Police and Prosecution Agencies ......................................... 48
      Other Research .................................................................................................. 53
      Federal Enforcement Actions ............................................................................ 54
      STOP Funding: A Survey ................................................................................ 54
   C. Summary .............................................................................................................. 55

   A. Determining Effectiveness of Stalking Laws and Programs .................................... 57
      Stalking Legislation Variations .......................................................................... 58
      Implementation Variations ................................................................................ 58
      Performance Measures of Success ...................................................................... 59
      Effectiveness Evaluation Alternative .................................................................. 60
   B. Implementing Anti-Stalking Programs: Toward a Best Practices Model .................. 61
      Findings: Implementation Overview ................................................................... 62
      Findings: Stalking's Differences from Other Crimes ............................................ 64
      Findings: Case Identification ............................................................................. 66
      Findings: Patrol Response ................................................................................ 67
      Findings: Investigation Assignment .................................................................... 68
      Findings: Special Unit/Investigator Case Screening ............................................ 69
      Findings: Case Investigation ............................................................................... 69
      Findings: Victim Behaviors ................................................................................ 76
      Findings: Other Investigative Tools and Techniques .......................................... 78
      Findings: Stalking Prosecution ........................................................................... 86
      Findings: Victim Safety and Well-Being ............................................................ 97
      Findings: Special Unit Management .................................................................. 105
   C. Summary .............................................................................................................. 107
V. Summary, Conclusions, and Recommendations ......................................................... 108

A. Legislative Issues ........................................................................................................ 108
   Summary of Key Findings ............................................................................................ 108
   Recommendations for Legislators ................................................................................. 109

B. Implementation Issues ................................................................................................... 112
   Summary of Key Findings ............................................................................................ 112
   Recommendations for Agency Managers ...................................................................... 114
   Recommendations for Funding Sources ......................................................................... 114
   Recommendations for Technical Assistance ................................................................. 115
   Recommendations for Training ...................................................................................... 117
   Recommendations for the Judiciary ............................................................................... 120
   Recommendations for Researchers ............................................................................... 120
   Other Recommendations ............................................................................................... 123
Overview

Stalking is a crime of terror. It is one part threat and one part waiting for the threat to be carried out. The victim of stalking has no way to resolve the threat and terror she feels. (Most reported cases involve male stalkers and female victims.) Stalking is also far more common than most people believe, including criminal justice professionals. Together, these two points underscore the reality that stalking is an important policy issue for the criminal justice system, for agencies providing services to victims of crime, and for advocates concerned about violence against women.

Stalking has, of course, gathered considerable attention from the mass media. However, notwithstanding a sizable literature about stalking as a legal construct and as a medical issue, systematic information about this crime and what is being done about it is largely missing. Most significantly, policy analysis of what needs to be done to improve anti-stalking investigation, prosecution, and provision of services to stalking victims is totally absent.

To fill those gaps in knowledge, this study of the status of stalking laws and their implementation in the United States was conducted. The study

- Analyzed stalking and related legislation in the 50 states,
- Reviewed leading court decisions interpreting those laws,
- Conducted a survey of police and prosecutor agencies across the country to determine how the laws are being implemented,

The study was funded by a grant from the National Institute of Justice to the Institute for Law and Justice (ILJ), grant number 97-WT-VX-0007. While the study has already contributed significantly to the literature on stalking, this report updates and synthesizes ILJ findings. For earlier reports, see Neal Miller, Stalking as a Focus of the STOP Program, in URBAN INSTITUTE, 2000 REPORT: EVALUATION OF THE STOP FORMULA GRANTS TO COMBAT VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN (2000); Federal and State Antistalking Legislation, in VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN GRANTS OFFICE, U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE, STALKING AND DOMESTIC VIOLENCE: THE THIRD ANNUAL REPORT TO CONGRESS UNDER THE VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN ACT (1998) [hereinafter THIRD ANNUAL REPORT]; Appendix E: Stalking Resources on the Internet, in THIRD ANNUAL REPORT; Appendix F: Selected Bibliography, in THIRD ANNUAL REPORT. The recently released STALKING AND DOMESTIC VIOLENCE: REPORT TO CONGRESS (2001) includes a review of state legislation 1998-2000, a review of stalking court decisions, a report on a 1998 survey of police and prosecutor initiatives, and an updated bibliography. A preliminary report on this research was published as Neal Miller, Stalking Investigation, Law, Policy and Prosecution as Problem Solving, in STALKING CRIMES AND VICTIM PROTECTION: PREVENTION, INTERVENTION, AND THREAT ASSESSMENT (J. Davis ed., 2001) [hereinafter STALKING CRIMES].

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 1
Undertook field reviews in jurisdictions with innovative, special anti-stalking efforts, and

Integrated study findings with the existing research literature on stalkers and their behavior.

The premise for the research was that stalking is a serious crime against persons and is widely prevalent. While there has been significant federal support for state and local agencies to adopt anti-stalking laws and implement anti-stalking initiatives, no comprehensive review of the status of such efforts had been done. Thus, there was no way of knowing what additional measures (such as federal assistance to state and local enforcement agencies, or new initiatives by state and local agencies themselves) might be needed to enhance local anti-stalking efforts.

This study of stalking was designed to clarify the status of stalking laws and their implementation needs. Although the original study design included an assessment of the effectiveness of the new laws, that assessment proved to be impractical. Instead, a review of "best practices" was substituted as a prelude to later process and impact evaluations. The major research tasks included the following:

- Review and analysis of research on stalking, especially that relating to stalking's prevalence and impact on victims
- Review and assessment of state laws relating to stalking and ancillary crimes

As will be discussed more fully below, stalking is commonly classified as a felony crime, more serious than simple assault, yet less serious than aggravated assault. The crime closest to stalking is threat to seriously injure (often called "terroristic threat"), which is also commonly classified as a felony offense. Virtually all states include stalking among their codes' listing of crimes against persons.

See Patricia Tjaden & Nancy Thoennes, Stalking in America: Findings from the National Violence Against Women Survey, NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF JUSTICE/CENTERS FOR DISEASE CONTROL AND PREVENTION: RESEARCH IN BRIEF 3 (April 1998), who estimate that 1 percent of all adult women are stalked each year (1 million annually) and that 8 percent of all women (8 million) have been stalked at least once in their lifetime. Male stalking victims were estimated at 371,000 annually and 2 million lifetime. In comparison, in 1995 the Bureau of Justice Statistics estimated there were 355,000 attempted or completed rapes or other sexual assaults, approximately one-third of the number of stalking victims. LAWRENCE GREENFIELD, SEX OFFENSES AND OFFENDERS: AN ANALYSIS OF DATA ON RAPE AND SEXUAL ASSAULT I (1997).

See, e.g., NATIONAL CRIMINAL JUSTICE ASSOCIATION, PROJECT TO DEVELOP A MODEL ANTI-STALKING CODE FOR STATES (1993) [hereinafter MODEL ANTI-STALKING CODE].

BUREAU OF JUSTICE ASSISTANCE, REGIONAL SEMINAR SERIES ON DEVELOPING AND IMPLEMENTING ANTISTALKING CODES (1996) [hereinafter REGIONAL SEMINAR SERIES]. In addition, the federal Violence Against Women Act of 1994 explicitly includes provision for federal funding assistance for projects directed at stalking, 42 USC § 3796gg.

See notes 115-116 and accompanying text for a fuller discussion.
In general, the examination of the status of stalking laws and their implementation in the 50 states found the following:

- Misperceptions of what constitutes stalking are widespread. Public awareness that stalking is a crime is lacking, and many criminal justice personnel also lack an understanding of their states' anti-stalking laws.

- The likely number of stalking cases (over 2 million felony and 4 million misdemeanor cases annually) is far greater than previously estimated. Official statistics greatly undercount stalking incidents.

- Stalking often has a devastating impact on its victims.

- Because stalking cases are very different from other personal injury crimes, they require problem-solving approaches in their investigation and prosecution, and they necessitate extensive agency resource commitments to develop staff expertise and allocate sufficient staff time.

- Every state recognizes that stalking is a crime distinct from other offenses, but many state laws lack adequate penalties. In only 12 states is stalking always a felony. In 25 states, stalking may be a felony, depending on the particular circumstances involved or at the discretion of the prosecutor. In the 13 other states, only a repeat stalking conviction is a felony.

- Criminal procedure laws relating to stalking are often lacking. Warrantless arrest for misdemeanor stalking is authorized in only 10 of the 38 states with misdemeanor stalking laws. Other legislative shortcomings include the absence of required training on stalking for law enforcement and prosecution.
Civil law parallels to criminal anti-stalking laws are not as widespread. Only 26 states authorize the issuance of civil orders of protection against stalking; all 50 states authorize civil protection orders against stalking as domestic violence.

Stalking laws have been the focus of considerable litigation. Nearly 200 reported cases were found involving stalking law issues, primarily challenges to their constitutionality or questions of interpretation of the scope of the laws. Similar legal issues were raised in another 300-plus cases involving harassment and threat laws.

Implementation of the new stalking laws is still limited. Most law enforcement and prosecutor agencies do not place operational priorities on implementing state stalking laws. Specialized staffers for investigating and prosecuting stalking cases are available in only a small number of agencies. Training on stalking is generally lacking, especially for non-domestic violence-related stalking.

Existing special anti-stalking programs demonstrate the usefulness of developing staff expertise with stalking cases and provide models for other jurisdictions to emulate.

A key qualitative finding of the study was how arduous these cases can be to investigate and prosecute. The relative newness of the laws (first enacted in California in 1990) is only part of the explanation. Stalking cases are unique in many ways, and their investigation and prosecution often require new techniques. Stalking investigators and prosecutors must approach these cases from a problem-solving perspective. Each case can present idiosyncratic challenges requiring problem-solving approaches for identifying who the stalker is, gathering evidence to prove both the identity of the stalker and that a stalking has occurred, and proving those facts to a jury. Methods used with other types of crimes are often inadequate for stalking cases, and new approaches must be developed.

This report explains how the conclusions above were reached and expands on them. Part I of the report introduces the legal definition of stalking. Part II reviews prior research on the prevalence of stalking and its impact on victims. Part III details research findings on the degree to which stalking laws have been enacted and implemented. Those findings are based on a 50-state legislative analysis and a review of related court decisions; a report on two national surveys of law enforcement and prosecutor agencies asking about anti-stalking initiatives; and a review of federal funding of anti-stalking initiatives. Part IV provides a qualitative assessment of how law enforcement and prosecutor agencies are implementing anti-stalking programs. This
assessment is based on both field observations and a review of prior research on stalking that has been used by practitioners to shape their activities, including stalker typology and threat assessment studies. In essence, it provides a research-distilled problem-solving-based "how-to" for managers and practitioners, as well as suggestions for trainers. Part V discusses the policy implications of the research findings for legislators, agency administrators, and other supervisory practitioners responsible for day-to-day investigations and prosecutions.
I. Introduction: What Is Stalking?

Stalking is a crime. It is defined by statutes and by court decisions interpreting those statutes. Nonetheless, because the term "stalking" has other meanings that predate the creation of the crime of stalking, it is necessary to distinguish between stalking as a crime and stalking as other non-criminal activity (with which stalking crime is often confused). Failures to distinguish between the two can have significant consequences for how stalking laws are enforced.

A. Common Misperceptions of Stalking

When asked about "stalking,"

- A prosecutor described a recent homicide case in which an investigator found a diary kept by the suspect that described how he had followed the victim for nearly a year without the victim's knowledge.

- A STOP grants coordinator described how college men targeted specific vulnerable women to invite to a fraternity party at which they would be given date-rape drugs in their drinks.

- A police sergeant stated that proof of stalking includes a showing that the suspect has both threatened the victim and has taken action on his threats against the victim.

- An attorney filed a civil action based in part on the state anti-stalking law that claimed web sites' use of "cookies" to monitor site use is a "surveillance-like" scheme akin to stalking.

None of these four statements accurately describes the crime of stalking. They do, however, illustrate common beliefs about what constitutes stalking. As the statements suggest, stalking in common parlance (and even among criminal justice professionals) is predatory.

---

7 A few states do not provide detailed statutory definitions of what are termed "common law" crimes. These may include murder, rape, and assault and battery. See, e.g., 17-A ME. REV. STAT. §§ 201-205 (homicide); COL. REV. STAT. c 18-3-201 et seq. (assault). Common law crimes are inherited from the English common law that was in place in the 13 colonies before the Revolutionary War. Stalking is not a common law crime and must be defined by statute. Before stalking laws were enacted, stalking behavior was often characterized as "psychological rape." See K.S. Kumer & Joel Best, Stalking Strangers and Lovers: Changing Media Typifications of a New Crime Problem, in IMAGES OF ISSUES: TYPOIFYING CONTEMPORARY SOCIAL PROBLEMS 33-57 (Joel Best ed., 2d ed.) (1995).
behavior. For example, the lion stalks its prey or the hunter stalks the lion. However, stalking in criminal law requires more than simple hunting or trailing of another person as one might stalk an animal.

One key difference between "stalking" as used in hunting and as used in criminal law is the victim's awareness of the stalking behavior. From this perspective, behavioral scientists and mental health professionals have focused on stalking as behavior that inflicts unwanted intrusions and communications on another. The concern of mental health professionals with stalking is that stalking often reflects serious psychological problems that require treatment. However, a treatment perspective would not necessarily require victim awareness to be part of a stalking diagnosis, since the need for treatment comes from the behavior of the stalker alone. Thus, Meloy and Gothard use the phrase "obsessional following" as interchangeable with stalking, with the implication that although such following suggests a need for treatment, that need exists regardless of any overt intrusions on the victim. Of course, it may be that the degree of need for treatment is generally correlated with the degree of victim awareness of the stalking, or that the mental health system is unlikely to know about the stalking behavior without a victim.

---


9 See PAUL MULLEN, MICHELE PATHE & ROSEMARY PURCELL, STALKERS AND THEIR VICTIMS 1 (2000) [hereinafter referred to as MULLEN et al.], who begin their book, "Until a little more than a decade ago the word 'stalking' was attached, almost exclusively, to the activities of hunters... To stalk and be stalked today have acquired radically different and even more sinister resonances." Compare Lorraine Sheridan, What is Stalking? The Match Between Legislation and Public Perception, in Australian Institute of Criminology, Stalking: Criminal Justice Responses Conference, December 7, 2000 (available at www.aic.gov.au/conferences/stalking/index.html) (hereinafter referred to as AIC Conference Papers), who found that laws that omit any references to stalker intent or actual victim fear most match public perceptions of what constitutes stalking.

10 Id at 7. See, e.g., Brian Spitzberg & Jill Rhea, Obsessive Relational Intrusion and Sexual Coercion Victimization, 14 J. INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE 3, 6-9 (1999); Brian Spitzberg, et al., Exploring the Interactional Phenomenon of Stalking and Obsessive Relational Intrusion, 11 COMMUNICATION REPORT 33, 34 (Winter 1998).

11 The term "treatment" as used here refers to a wide variety of interventions, depending on the degree of stalker pathology exhibited. It is not limited to traditional "medical" or psychological/psychiatric modalities. It specifically includes "behavior modification" techniques directed at teaching the stalker to avoid specific behaviors that constitute stalking. However, there is little research on "what works" in treating stalking of any kind, much less the gamut of behaviors that stalkers as a whole demonstrate.

complaint. (Stalkers who are obsessed with another person are not likely to refer themselves to treatment.)

But victim awareness does not necessarily elevate obsessional following to the level of a criminal act. Simple unwanted intrusions upon another may or may not constitute harassment, depending on the applicable state law, and in most states such intrusions do not constitute criminal stalking. It is also true that not all stalking can be considered obsessional behavior.

B. Stalking in the Criminal Law

The crime of stalking involves much more than predatory behavior, although that is typically one element of criminal stalking. The motivations for the stalking, including obsessional causes, are not at all relevant to defining the crime of stalking. Instead, most state penal codes define stalking as involving the following three elements:

- A pattern of willful or intentional harassing or annoying/alarming conduct, such as repeat messages, following, vandalism, and other unwanted behaviors
- Infliction of credible explicit or implicit threats against a victim's safety or that of her family
- Actual and reasonable victim fear of the stalker resulting from that behavior.  

This lengthy definition may be simplified to the three key prosecutorial elements that present the greatest difficulties of proof:

- The defendant's multiple acts were willful or intentional.
- Threats were expressed by those acts.
- Victim fear resulted.

Willful/Intentional Behavior

State stalking laws in all jurisdictions require the prosecution to show that the stalking behavior was intentional. That is, the stalker meant to perform the acts that constituted the

---

13 See generally, THIRD ANNUAL REPORT, supra note 1; MODEL ANTI-STALKING CODE, supra note 4.
stalking. In most states, the prosecution must also prove that the stalker intended to threaten the victim and to cause fear. Court decisions in several states have reduced the prosecutorial burden of proving intent to threaten and cause fear by holding that the defendant's actions were such that he "knew or should have known" that his actions would provoke perceptions of a threat and fear.

**Threat**

A threat under most states' stalking laws may be either explicit or implicit. In either instance, stalking threats do not require any immediacy; the execution of the threats can lie in the

---


15 Laws in 29 states and the District of Columbia provide a specific intent requirement. These states include Alabama, Arkansas, California, Connecticut, District of Columbia, Florida, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Massachusetts, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, New Hampshire, New Mexico, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, South Dakota, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, and Wyoming. (Full statutory notes are provided infra, notes 76-77.) In a few of these jurisdictions, the specific intent requirement is limited to "aggravated" or serious stalking, while simple stalking has only a general intent to commit the acts that constituted stalking. This review is limited to a "facial" analysis of the 50 states' laws, without regard to how the courts have interpreted or are likely to interpret the stalking laws. This is a significant qualification since many of the stalking laws use ambiguous language. Compare this analysis with that in Federal and State Antistalking Legislation, in Third Annual Report, supra note 1 at 23, 28-32. (Thirty-five jurisdictions have an intent or "knowing" provision.)

16 The use of an objective or "reasonable person" test has progressed furthest in Australia. See Gregor Urbas, Australian Responses to Stalking, in AIC Conference Papers, supra note 9 at 6.

17 Originally most states with a threat requirement limited that threat to one involving the death of the victim. Many states have since amended their laws to include lesser threats of serious injury. See e.g., Cal. Penal Code § 649.6. As of 2000, 23 jurisdictions had criminalized stalking involving threats to the victim's "safety" or similar term. These include Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Connecticut, District of Columbia, Delaware, Georgia, Hawaii, Idaho, Indiana, Kansas, Michigan, Mississippi, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, Ohio, Oregon, Rhode Island, Vermont, Washington, and Wyoming. Even among those states with stricter threat requirements, the phrase "bodily harm" or its equivalent is used by five states Florida, Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, and New Jersey). Again, the level of threat required varies in several states according to whether aggravated or simple stalking is charged. In Idaho and North Dakota, the laws have no threat requirement and stalking is a misdemeanor offense. Full statutory cites are provided infra, notes 76-77.

18 In 18 states (Alabama, Arizona, California, Colorado, Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Maine, Michigan, New Hampshire, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, South Dakota, Utah, and Washington), the stalking laws state that a threat may be implicitly made. Another 13 states use language such as "course of conduct" that in conjunction with specific intent and victim fear requirements can be read to include implicit threats. These include Alaska, Georgia, Hawaii, Maryland, Louisiana, Nebraska, New Mexico, New York, Ohio, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Texas, and Wyoming. The Third Annual Report, supra note 1 at 23, 28-32, identified only 12 states with language in their stalking laws citing implicit threats. Full statutory cites are provided infra, notes 76-77.

---

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 9

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
indefinite future. Implicit threats differ from explicit threats in not conveying a threat by their very words. Instead, the threat is inferred by the victim based on what the stalker says and does, taking into account any special knowledge that the victim has of the stalker, such as a prior history of violence. Threats must also meet a "reasonable person" standard to exclude oversensitive reactions from the law's reach.

Fear

Stalker threat and victim fear in response to that threat are easy to separate where the stalking threat is explicit. But most stalking cases do not involve explicit threats. In cases where the threat is implicit in the stalker's actions, threat and fear can be difficult to separate. Proof of one often also means proving the other, per the reasonable person standard. In these cases, it is the context in which the harassing or stalking behavior occurs that provides the link between that behavior and victim fear. For example, sending flowers as a gift may be stalking behavior, depending on what actions have preceded the gift. In some cases, the threat against the victim may be obvious even where only implicit (as where the stalker places a nylon sex doll with a rope tied around its neck in the victim's bed). In other cases, more background information is needed, e.g., where the stalker uses the phrase "love forever" and in the same letter refers to his prowess as a rifle sharpshooter. The requirement in most jurisdictions for actual fear

---

19 Nineteen jurisdictions' laws do not require victim fear of death or serious injury or substantial emotional distress as an element of the crime of stalking. Those jurisdictions are Arkansas, Colorado, District of Columbia, Hawaii, Idaho, Illinois, Kentucky, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Jersey, New York, North Dakota, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Dakota, Tennessee, Virginia, and West Virginia. In those jurisdictions, the victim's state of mind may still be at issue where the statute refers to victim annoyance or harassment, a less significant level of injury. (Full statutory cites are provided infra, notes 76-77.) The THIRD ANNUAL REPORT, supra note 1 at 23, 28-32, identified 17 states in 1997 that had a standard of fear that was not as high as that of death or serious physical injury.

Fear as an element of the crime of stalking is largely a North American construct. Urbas, supra note 16, reports that victim fear is not a statutory element of stalking in most Australian laws. However, intent to cause fear is a statutory element in most of the Australian states. See EMMA OLIVIE, STALKING: LEGISLATIVE, POLICING AND PROSECUTION PATTERNS IN AUSTRALIA 61-71 (2000) (reprinting the relevant statutes). Similarly, Mareijke Malsch, Stalking in the Netherlands, in AIC Conference Papers, supra note 9, reports that the stalking laws of Ireland, Norway, Belgium, and Denmark do not contain a victim fear requirement. The Protection from Harassment Act of 1997, applicable to England and Wales, also does not contain an actual fear requirement. But closer to home, the Canadian stalking law does require victim fear as an element of the crime, CANADIAN CRIMINAL CODE § 264. Olgivie suggests that the fear requirement difference between the United States and Australian versions of stalking laws lies in the former's antecedents in stranger stalking, while the latter's focus has been on stalking as a variant of domestic violence. Id. at 56.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 10
means that unless the victim is aware of being followed, simple predatory behavior does not constitute the crime of stalking.

C. Examples of Stalking Crimes

There is no typical stalking case. Suspect behaviors vary widely. The only constant is that multiple acts form a pattern of behaviors that together constitute stalking. Some examples of stalking cases follow.²⁰

Example 1

A woman was dating a man who was a fellow student at a university in San Diego. After three months together, she felt he was trying to isolate her from her friends and family, and he seemed controlling and demanding (common in domestic violence cases). Soon after she told him their relationship was over, she found her car tires slashed and a brick thrown through the windshield. The vandalism was followed by threatening phone calls and messages on her pager citing the California penal code section for murder—187. The woman went into hiding from him. A couple of months later, she was asleep in bed with her daughter when she was awakened by a loud popping noise—the man striking her in the mouth with a ball peen hammer. He fled the scene but was arrested days later. While awaiting trial, he asked a cellmate to hire a "hit man" to kill the woman. Upon being told of this by an informant, the prosecutor’s investigators staged a "murder." A makeup artist was hired to prepare the woman to appear as if she had been shot in the head. Polaroid photos were then taken of her, apparently assassinated. An undercover investigator went to the jail and visited the stalker, who after seeing the photo, acknowledged that the murder was what he wanted. The prosecutors filed charges in San Diego, and the man was convicted of stalking, burglary, assault with a deadly weapon, torture, and soliciting for murder. He received a prison sentence of 13 years to life.

Example 2

The victim, an 18-year-old female, sang in her church choir. She was seen performing with the choir by a total stranger, who began to stalk her. Among other things, he sent

²⁰ Case information was provided by stalking prosecutors in the district attorneys' offices of San Diego and Los Angeles counties.
pornographic pictures and videos to her home. With the pornography, he would add a message saying, "This is you and this is me." He also called her at home, making threats and playing the soundtrack from a pornographic movie. When he was arrested, he explained his actions as motivated by his being a "student of human nature." He said he simply wanted to see how she would react to his presents, and he would sit in the back of the church to see how she was holding up to his actions. The defendant was convicted of stalking and sentenced to 16 months in prison.

Example 3

A man became fixated on a woman who refused to engage in a romantic relationship with him. After several years, the man began to impersonate the woman on the Internet. He placed several sexually graphic want ads on Internet bulletin boards and began to correspond with men, while still pretending to be the woman. He then solicited the men to rape the woman, claiming to enjoy rough sex and rape fantasies. As part of the solicitation, he provided the men with the woman's address, phone number, and other personal information. When the woman learned of these events from one of the men so solicited, she went to local police and was told there was nothing they could do. Eventually, the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) referred her to the Los Angeles District Attorney's Stalking and Threat Assessment Team (STAT). After extensive investigation by STAT that included issuance of search warrants to Internet service providers to track the source of the Web postings, a felony stalking complaint was issued. The man eventually pled guilty and received a six-year sentence to state prison.

Example 4

For years a woman had been the subject of domestic violence. When the violence escalated, she called 911; the police responded but did not arrest the batterer. When the batterer began to threaten her children, the victim obtained an order of protection that required the batterer to leave the household. The issuance of the order seemed to incense the batterer, who began a campaign of harassment against the victim, including following her for four weeks. At trial, he was quoted as saying to her by telephone, "I am across the street watching you, and I'm going to kill you." No calls to the police were ever made. One day, while she was driving home from work, a car tried to run her off the road in the mountains. She stopped and began talking to
witnesses of the incident. The batterer approached her in disguise and attacked and killed her. A copy of the protection order was found in his car. The batterer was convicted of first degree murder and sentenced by the jury to death, partly on the basis that he had been lying in wait, a statutory aggravating factor.21

D. Summary

The term "stalking" is used in a variety of ways, many of which have little to do with the criminal law's use of the term. The resultant potential for confusion is rarely recognized. Even professionals in the field of stalking do not always distinguish between the term "stalking" in common usage and as a criminal law term. For example, the threat assessment literature often uses the phrase "celebrity stalking," while at the same time noting that such "stalkers" do not usually provide the victim with advance notice of a planned attack.22

In the criminal law context, however, the term "stalking" refers to

- Willful behavior that
- Threatens the safety of a victim and
- Results in victim fear.

Not every state's laws fit this tri-part definition. Further, states vary in their specification of what each crime element requires. Nonetheless, there is general agreement nationally that this definition of stalking is appropriate and useful as a research construct.23

---

22 See e.g., J. Reid Meloy, Stalking and Violence, in STALKING AND PSYCHOSEXUAL OBSESSION (J. Boon & L. Sheridan eds., 2001).
23 See e.g., Tjaden & Thoennes, supra note 3.
II. Stalking Matters: Prior Research on the Prevalence of Stalking and Its Impact on Victims

The significance of stalking\textsuperscript{24} lies in how often it occurs and in its deep impact on victims. Given its recent addition to the criminal codes, it is not surprising that research has just begun to address these issues. As the review below suggests, the number of such studies is growing.

A. Stalking Prevalence and Populations

Research Findings: Stalking Prevalence

Anecdotal and convenience or limited sample estimates of the incidence of stalking\textsuperscript{25} have now been replaced by more systematic surveys directed at stalking frequencies in the population. The most important of these is the National Violence Against Women Survey, which conducted telephone interviews with a randomly selected sample of 8,000 women and 8,000 men. The study estimated that over 1 million women and 370,000 men were stalked in the year prior to the interviews. Put another way, about 1 percent of all women and 0.4 percent of all men had been stalked in the 12-month period under examination. Although no estimates of statistical sampling error were provided by the study itself, application of statistical tests for "rare" events to the survey findings results in an estimate that 750,000 to 1.25 million women and 200,000 to 600,000 men are stalked annually. The study estimated that over 10 million men and women had been stalked at least once in their lifetime. Using a broad definition of stalking that includes cases where victim fear was not as great, estimates of the number of persons stalked annually

\textsuperscript{24} The absence of research has not reduced policymakers' concern for stalking remedies. Anecdotal media reports of stalking that end in homicide have been the impetus for enactment of stalking laws in several states, including California and Minnesota. See Doris Marie Hall, Outside Looking In: Stalkers and Their Victims 22 (1997) (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Claremont Graduate School), and The Victims of Stalking, in THE PSYCHOLOGY OF STALKING: CLINICAL AND FORENSIC PERSPECTIVES 115 (J. Reid Meloy ed. 1998). See also, Note, Minnesota's Anti-Stalking Statute: A Durable Tool to Protect Victims from Terroristic Behavior, 12 LAW & INEQUALITIES J. 613, 633-34 (1994) (cited in State v. Orsello, 554 N.W.2d 70 (Minn. 1996)).

\textsuperscript{25} See, e.g., Suzanne Cavenaugh, Report for Congress on Stalking: Recent Developments 2 (1996) (unpublished Congressional Research Service report on file)(citing as evidence of the number of stalking cases Senator Biden's estimate at hearings on antistalking legislation that there are 200,000 stalking cases annually).

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 14
increase to 6 million women and 1.4 million men; lifetime stalking incidence rises to 12.1 million women and 3.7 million men.26

The National Survey estimates, although subject to caveats based on response rate and questionnaire issues,27 are probably low. A more recent study using a similar methodology was conducted by the Louisiana Office of Public Health. The study found that 15 percent of Louisiana women interviewed reported being stalked at least once in their lifetime, or nearly twice the numbers reported by the National Survey, using a similarly high "fear" criterion.28 Even that estimate may be low since women aged 18-24 were underrepresented in the sample surveyed, and another study of stalking of college women suggests that may bias results to minimize the actual incidence of stalking.29 That third survey used telephone interviewing to gather data on six campuses. The survey found that 13.1 percent of the female college students

---

26 Thaden & Thoennes, supra note 3 at 3-4. See infra notes 192-193 and accompanying text for discussion of how this lesser definition of stalking matches state stalking laws' coverage.

27 It is unclear what the survey response rate actually was. The report claims a "household participation rate" of 72 percent for females and 69 percent for men, with interview completion rates of 97 and 98 percent for women and men respectively. Recalculation of the participation rates by excluding double counting of noneligible respondents in both the numerator and denominator shows the actual participation rate for women to be 67 percent and slightly greater than half for men. Both are still quite good. However, neither number takes into account unanswered phone calls to potentially eligible households. According to the separately published report on the survey methodology, PATRICIA TIJADEN & JOHN M. BOYLE, NATIONAL VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN SURVEY: METHODOLOGY REPORT 58 (1999) (draft), about one-quarter of all phone calls made were not answered after five separate calls. These households must be counted in determining the actual response rate, since these households may differ significantly from those households where someone was home to answer the calls. In total, 31,000 calls to non-business telephone numbers, 1,555 were to non-interviewables due to deafness, health, etc.; 11,789 were callbacks not resulting in an answer; 4,608 were to persons who refused to talk with the survey interviewers; 4,829 reached households where there was no adult; and 351 were terminations. This amounts to a 38 percent response rate, leaving aside the question of non-assigned numbers (the use of the term "callbacks" does not suggest non-working-numbers). Given the inherent biases of any telephone survey, the survey findings cannot be called definitive on this basis alone. One other potential flaw with this National Survey was its screening question to identify stalking victims. The question asked whether "anyone had ever done (acts such as following, unsolicited calls, etc) on more than one occasion." This language is potentially ambiguous, since a person responding to a telephone interview might hear the question as also including two persons engaging once in stalking-like behavior, rather than being limited to the intended one person repeating his or her acts.

28 Prevalence and Health Consequences of Stalking—Louisiana, 1998-1999, 49 MORBIDITY AND MORTALITY WkLY. REP. 653 (2000) (hereinafter LOUISIANA REPORT). In several ways, the estimates of stalking based on this survey are similarly a minimal figure. For example, the definition of stalking used by the survey required that the stalking occur for at least one month. There is no such requirement in law, where stalking can occur over the course of an afternoon as long as there were two or more distinct acts. See infra.

29 See also Hall, supra note 24 at 150 and 126, who found that stalking victims age 18-25 made up nearly one-fourth of all stalking victims in her sample.
perceived that they had been stalked during the school year in which the survey was conducted. Lifetime estimates of stalking exposure were not derived, perhaps in part because of the relatively young age of the respondents.

Another estimate of stalking prevalence comes from the British Crime Survey conducted in 1998 using face-to-face interviews combined with a computer-assisted, self-administered procedure (the interviewer hands a laptop computer to the interviewee, who then fills out the form). The survey found that between 550,000 and 900,000 persons were stalked in the year preceding the survey. This amounted to 2.9 percent of the British population, a figure more than double that of the National Violence Against Women Survey in the United States. Limiting the definition of stalking to behavior inducing fear of violence reduces the proportion of stalking victims to 1.9 percent of the British population, still nearly 50 percent greater than the National Survey estimate for the United States. While it is possible that the differing estimates are due to differing populations, the more likely explanation is that the differing methodologies are the cause. The use of laptops was introduced by the British Crime Survey to reduce interviewee embarrassment at having to discuss highly personal questions, especially sexual assault and

30 BONNIE S. FISHER, FRANCIS T. CULLEN & MICHAEL G. TURNER, THE SEXUAL VICTIMIZATION OF COLLEGE WOMEN (2000). The definition of stalking used here rested solely on the interviewees' perceptions of being the subject of stalking-like behavior. No effort was reportedly made to judge the seriousness of the interviewees' reports of concern for their safety; many states laws require this fear to be of serious injury or danger. This defect affects many other studies of stalking among college women. See, e.g., T.K. Logan, Carl Leukfeld & Bob Walker, Stalking as a Variant of Intimate Violence: Implications from a Young Adult Sample, 15 VIOLENCE AND VICTIMS 91, 91-97 (2000). See also Elizabeth E. Mustaine & Richard Tewksbury, A Routine Activity Theory Explanation of Women's Stalking Victimization, 5 VIOLENT AGAINST WOMEN 43 (1999) (reporting 15 percent of college women said they had been stalked in past six months). On the other hand, the Fisher survey's failure to define the terms "obsessive" and "repeatedly" (rather than using the common statutory definition of "two or more") may have led to underreporting of stalking. One other study of note is Beth Bjerregaard, An Empirical Study of Stalking Victimization, 15 VIOLENCE & VICTIMS 389, 401 (2000), which found that 6 percent of the sample of college students were being stalked at the time of the study.

31 TRACEY BUDD & JOANNA MATTISON, THE EXTENT AND NATURE OF STALKING: FINDINGS FROM THE BRITISH CRIME SURVEY 9, 13-14 (2000) (Home Office Research Study 210); Home Office Research, Development, and Statistics Directorate, Research Findings No. 129: Stalking Findings from the 1998 British Crime Survey (2000). The Home Office survey findings show consistently higher crime rates than do United States surveys. Thus, the British survey found that both females and males reported identical rates of domestic violence, 4.2 percent, while the National Violence Against Women survey found 1.8 percent for females and 1.1 percent for males. Whether these differences are due to different methods of surveying or in populations cannot be determined. See also Rosemary Purcell, Michele Pathe & Paul Mullen, The Incidence and Nature of Stalking Victimization, in AIC Conference Papers, supra note 9, who also found a rate of stalking victimization about 50 percent higher than the United States surveys show.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 16
domestic violence. Moreover, the computer program requires that the interviewee complete all questions before the program can be terminated. Both factors lead to increased reporting.

The British Crime Survey, the Louisiana health study, and the campus stalking survey all indicate that the National Violence Against Women Survey may understate stalking's incidence by as much as a factor of two. However surprising that survey's estimate (over 1 million stalking cases annually) may have been, the true figure is probably over 2 million felony-level stalking cases annually. The higher figure takes into account both the wide range in the survey's estimates (1.4 to 7.4 million victims, depending on the definition of stalking used) and the findings of the three other studies. It does not, however, include "lesser" stalking cases where victim fear does not result, nor does it include stalking against juveniles.32

Research Findings: Victim Populations

The research also shows that stalking occurs among all populations, rather than being largely limited to specific subgroups. Thus, the National Survey found no difference between white and minority women in their prevalence of stalking victimization, nor was there a statistically significant difference between Hispanic and non-Hispanic women.33 Hall adds to these findings in her report on 145 stalking victims who volunteered to answer questions about their experiences. Her findings show that persons of all ages and employment may be victims of stalking. Five of the victims were under age 18, while two were over age 70; 20 percent were age 41-50, while nearly one-fourth were ages 18-25. These stalking victims also varied widely in their jobs; they were professionals (31 percent), managers (20 percent), technical workers (17 percent), sales workers (16 percent), students (12 percent), retired persons (3 percent), and homemakers (3 percent).34 Pathe and Mullen's study of Australian stalking victims found a similar pattern of diversity. Among their sample of 100 victims, the age of the stalking victims ranged from nine to 66 years, with most being in their mid to late 30s. At the outset of the

---

32 Although most stalking research omits juvenile victims, such an omission is contrary to both law and other research suggesting that stalking of juveniles is not uncommon. See Denise M. Emer, Obsessive Behavior and Relational Violence in Juvenile Populations: Stalking Case Analysis and Legal Implications, in STALKING CRIMES, supra note 1 at 33.

33 Tjaden & Thoennes, supra note 3 at 4-5. While the survey also found no important differences among male stalking victims, the small numbers involved here make any such findings problematic. See supra note 27.

34 Hall, supra note 24 at 150-152.
stalking, 36 percent of the victims were employed as professionals, in such fields as medicine, law, or education.\textsuperscript{35}

One population is, however, unusually subject to being stalked: battered women who have separated from their batterer. Indeed, as noted elsewhere, it is homicide and stalking against that group that motivated many states' stalking laws. One of the few studies to examine the incidence of stalking among these women, conducted by Mechanic and colleagues, found that 13 to 29 percent (depending on the definition of stalking used) of their sample of 144 battered women reported being stalked in the six months immediately following separation.\textsuperscript{36} Another study, by Tjaden and Thoennes, found that 16.5 percent of all domestic violence calls involved allegations of stalking.\textsuperscript{37} The more important question, however, is what proportion of stalking involves domestic violence. The National Violence Against Women Survey found that slightly more than half (54 percent) of all stalking is done by current or former intimates or dating partners. That cluster included 59 percent of female stalking victims and 32 percent of male stalking victims. If, however, dating partners who had not cohabited are excluded, the proportion of stalking cases involving domestic violence is reduced to 40-45 percent.\textsuperscript{38}

Official Statistics

Official statistics do not in any way match these estimates, even though both the national and Louisiana surveys reported that stalking complaints are typically made to law enforcement.\textsuperscript{39} The state reporting the most stalking criminal cases is Florida, which in 1999 reported 704 stalking cases, a drop from 920 in 1998.\textsuperscript{40} Most states either do not report stalking crimes at all or exclude them from their annual crime statistics reporting, although some stalking crimes are

\textsuperscript{35} Michele Pathe & Paul Mullen, \textit{The Impact of Stalkers on Their Victims}, 170 BRIT. J. PSYCHIATRY 12, 13 (1997).
\textsuperscript{38} Tjaden & Thoennes, \textit{supra} note 3 at 6.
\textsuperscript{39} Tjaden & Thoennes, \textit{supra} note 3 at 9, report that 55 percent of women and 49 percent of men filed police reports. The \textit{Louisiana Report}, \textit{supra} note 28, found that 67 percent of the women reported the stalking to the police.
\textsuperscript{40} \textit{Florida Department of Law Enforcement, Crime in Florida: January-December 1999}, 1 (2000).
captured in domestic violence crime statistics.\textsuperscript{41} An example of the latter is New Jersey, which in 1997 reported 345 domestic violence-related stalking offense.\textsuperscript{42} In 1997, North Dakota reported the greatest number (per capita) of stalking cases of any state.\textsuperscript{43} Even so, its rate, if applied nationally, would equate to only 22,805 stalking cases. One of the few states to report civil stalking filings (for orders of protection) is Oregon. That state's Judicial Department reported that in 1999 there were 1,404 filings for stalking orders of protection.\textsuperscript{44} Extrapolating from that number to the U.S. population as a whole translates into 115,409 stalking cases nationwide. However one counts, the official statistics for stalking fall far below the actual number of such cases.

B. Stalking Behaviors: Their Scope and Duration

To understand how victims react to stalking, it is necessary to understand the variety, persistence, and repetition of stalking behaviors. Understanding those factors also permits inferences about victims' responses to be drawn, based on the reasonable person standard used in many state stalking laws.

The illustrations of stalking previously presented exemplify, but do not delimit, the range of behaviors that a stalking victim may be exposed to. Anecdotal reports of stalking cases are widespread, and few studies provide statistical summaries of the frequency with which different stalking behaviors occur.

Anecdotal reports come from a variety of sources. One excellent but rarely used source is published court decisions in stalking cases. Personal accounts of stalking are also available and provide an additional, important perspective.

\textsuperscript{41} The Violence Against Women Act of 1994 requires the Department of Justice to include stalking as part of the National Incident Based Reporting System, 42 U.S.C. § 14038, but this has not had much effect on state and local crime reporting.

\textsuperscript{42} NEW JERSEY STATE POLICE, DOMESTIC VIOLENCE OFFENSE REPORT: 1997, 3 (n.d.).

\textsuperscript{43} OFFICE OF ATTORNEY GENERAL, BUREAU OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION, DOMESTIC VIOLENCE IN NORTH DAKOTA: 1997 (1999). In 1995, the state reported 82 stalking offenses.

\textsuperscript{44} OREGON JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT, CIRCUIT COURT STALKING FILINGS BY COUNTY: 1999 (Administrative Office of the Oregon Courts) (data provided by Maureen McKnight, Legal Aid Services of Oregon, February 2000). The large number of stalking orders in Oregon is consistent with the Australian experience where Inez Dussuyer, Is Stalking Legislation Effective in Protecting Victims?, in AIC Conference Papers, supra note 9, reports that in Victoria, Australia, there are 50 orders of protection sought for every stalking case prosecuted.
Court Opinions

The examples below are taken from court opinions affirming convictions in stalking cases. Because the nature of a relationship can affect the specific stalking behaviors engaged in, the examples are listed according to the type of prior relationship between the stalker and the victim.

No Prior Relationship

- In State v. Marsala, defendant met victim in 1992 when he gave her a ride home one night. He then began stopping by her apartment uninvited and parking his car in front of her house. This went on until June 1993 when he was incarcerated. From prison he sent her letters that frightened her ("...I will strike back if you hurt me and you...know how really dangerous I am."). In March 1994, the defendant entered a facility where the victim had just been admitted two hours earlier; despite staff requests that he leave, he remained for 10 minutes, insisting on seeing the victim. He continued for some time to appear in front of the facility for long periods of time, including twice setting up chairs on the sidewalk in front. From April 1 to June 25, 1994, he made numerous harassing telephone calls to victim's mother to talk about the victim. The defendant was arrested for stalking on April 25 and June 28, 1994, after repeated warnings from victim's attorney to cease stalking her.

- In People v. Nakajima, victim worked as a cashier in a store where she served defendant; once, when she was returning his credit card, he grabbed her hand. On several occasions after that he followed her throughout the store. On October 24, 1995, defendant followed her during her drive home from her elementary school teaching position. He did so again the following day, cutting across two lanes of traffic when she made a turn and staying no more than two car lengths away while traveling at speeds up to 60 miles per hour. That evening, victim saw defendant's car in the parking lot as she left her cashier job to go home. Police were summoned and the officers warned defendant that his actions would constitute a crime if continued. On November 4, victim saw defendant stopping her parents' car to talk with her father. A second warning about stalking was

The descriptions of stalking behaviors here culled from the court opinions use only the courts' description of what the witness testimony claimed occurred. As the opinions often note, an appeals court review must look at the evidence from the perspective of the prosecution, that is, was there sufficient evidence that the jury might have believed to sustain a conviction? A jury's general verdict of conviction does not mean that it believed all the evidence it heard. A defendant is still able to contend specific stalking behaviors alleged at trial did not occur, while at the same time being unable to deny that stalking occurred. In all these cases, the convictions were upheld.

State v. Marsala, 688 A.2d 336 (Conn. Appl. Ct. 1997). Another minimal acquaintance case is Crenshaw v. State, 515 S.E.2d 642 (Ga. Ct. App. 1999), where the victim had attended second grade with the defendant's son. Defendant began stalking victim when she was age 14 and continued his stalking behaviors when she was divorced and returned home to her parents' house.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 20
given to the defendant by the State's Attorney's Office, to which defendant responded by letter on November 7 that he would cease his conduct immediately. On November 18, 1995, victim saw defendant cruising the parking lot where she worked as a cashier, then parking a few spots away from her car. Defendant was charged with stalking.47

**Dating Relationship**

- In *People v. Allen*, the defendant and victim had had a two- or three-year dating relationship that had ended. On January 12, 1992, defendant threatened victim with two screwdrivers while she was walking to a friend's house. On March 8, defendant entered victim's apartment while she was taking a shower and hit her, creating a gash over her eyebrow. He then fled. Later the same evening, victim saw defendant outside her mother's house. He loudly stated that he had torn up victim's clothing and apartment and threatened to throw a Molotov cocktail at her mother's house. When victim returned to her apartment that evening it was indeed severely vandalized—holes in the walls, sink pulled out of the wall, and faucets pulled out of the sink. The sliding door to her bedroom was broken, as were her bedroom set and dresser. All her clothes were gone. On July 24, victim's mother saw defendant outside her home, riding a bicycle. He came and went four times. Defendant then threatened to kill both the victim and her mother, pointing a handgun at the mother. Defendant was arrested for stalking and terroristic threats.48

**Prior Marriage**

- In *State v. Colbry*, defendant had been abusing the victim (his wife) before they separated in August 1993. During September, defendant telephoned victim three or more times daily at home and at work. He threatened to fight for custody of their child and "to take [her] for everything [she] had." He also threatened a man with whom he suspected she was having an affair. Toward the end of September, defendant assaulted victim, but the police did not file charges. On October 10, defendant again assaulted victim. In response, she obtained a protection order. As she left the courthouse, her car was pursued by defendant at high speed. Victim drove to the state police barracks. While she was telling her story, defendant drove up to the officer and threatened to kill victim's male passenger. He next went to victim's home and entered, screaming at victim and threatening to kill her male friend. For weeks thereafter, defendant appeared at victim's work


Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 21
site and followed her home. In December, defendant used his key to enter the couple's residence without permission and in violation of the no-contact order. In January 1994, defendant was convicted of assault for the October incident. In March, he was convicted of trespass for the December incident. Both convictions were accompanied by no-contact orders. Defendant continued to telephone victim and threaten to kill her male friend, with whom she was now living. In June, police monitoring of victim's telephone recorded defendant again threatening to kill or injure victim's male friend. Defendant was arrested for stalking.49

- In People v. Borrelli, a woman (victim) obtained a restraining order after separating from her husband (defendant) in July 1995. When defendant appeared unannounced at the victims' parents' house instead of her home as planned on September 21, to pick up their children, he threatened to kill both her and her parents. A few hours later he appeared at her home, angry because the children had fallen asleep. He stomped on her foot and kicked her before leaving. On December 2, defendant appeared at a hair salon and called victim names because she had not been home when he came by to pick up the children. When she returned home to pack clothing for the children to go with defendant, he rear-ended her car while she was still parked in front of her house. She locked the car doors and defendant came up to the car, banging on the door and threatening to kill her. When he returned that evening with the children, he moved as if to grab her neck. For that he was arrested. In April 1996, defendant telephoned and again threatened to kill victim. The next day at 6 a.m. he again called with a threat to kill her. On May 1, victim moved without telling defendant of her new address; child custody exchanges were made at the local police department. On May 7, defendant appeared at victim's place of work, entering her office and calling her names. In December, defendant crashed his car into the front doors of the building where victim worked, saying he was making a statement to his girlfriend, who worked in the building.50

- In State v. Cartwright, the defendant in August 1997 began accusing the victim of having affairs with coworkers and friends (another common occurrence in many domestic violence cases). Defendant's accusations and threats were followed by apologies, reducing victim's fears. After accusing victim of an affair with her girlfriend, defendant spray painted victim's van with the word "fag." Victim fled to her parents' house and obtained a court order of protection. Defendant began parking across the street from the house in his truck, in which he also slept at night. Soon thereafter he entered the house and stole some of victim's jewelry. He next stole a cellular phone out of victim's van; he was arrested for theft and violation of the court order. Defendant later made reports to the Division of Family Services and to her employer that she was selling company secrets. After victim filed for a divorce, defendant apologized, offering

gifts and excuses (claiming his medication was at fault). The accusations began anew when another girlfriend slept over. Once, after victim was talked into letting defendant shower in the house, she found three listening devices in the kitchen, her bedroom, and the spare bedroom. Another recording device was found later in the garage, taped into victim's phone. Still more recording devices were found later. In October, defendant began following victim to work, calling her on her cell phone, and stopping his car in the middle of the road outside her workplace and screaming, "I love you." Defendant also moved into a building near victim's house to allow him to "go outside and scream 'I love you, Laura.'" Defendant next threatened to buy guns when victim refused to give him access to his gun collection at the marital household. At a child visitation exchange, defendant posted a note on victim's car saying, "I am the ax murderer. If you fuck with me one more time, I will kill you." At Christmas victim found defendant in her basement. She called 911. Police discovered he had been there listening to her through the heating vents. Later victim found her nightgown shredded with a knife in the basement. Defendant was arrested for stalking.

In State v. Hoxie, defendant and victim were separated after eight years of marriage, and a divorce action was initiated in January 1994. Defendant was reported to have come by the school that victim was attending or by her home on a daily basis for the next two months. Many days, he would make 40 to 80 calls. During that period, victim changed her number six times. On some occasions, defendant assaulted victim. Three times in April, defendant appeared at victim's school, questioning her about her activities and friends. On May 22, defendant appeared nude in the victim's driveway, exposing himself to their two daughters. Police responded and escorted him from the property. On May 29, victim returned to her house, where defendant questioned her about her activities that day. An argument ensued, and victim and the daughters fled inside. Defendant beat on the house door until it was dented, and he threatened to kill victim. The victim's phone box was disconnected so that she could not call 911. On June 2, a court no-contact order was issued against defendant. Two days later defendant drove alongside victim's car and screamed at victim. On June 6, defendant called victim's house and warned her male friend to stay away. After leaving the house, the friend found that the tires on his car had been slashed. On June 10, defendant sought to obtain a key to the house from one of the daughters while she was at the local YWCA. On June 12, he came three times to the neighborhood pool where victim and the children were swimming. Defendant assaulted victim and said he would have her killed if she had him removed from the pool. Defendant followed victim to a restaurant on June 29 and later that night telephoned her to say he would not return their daughter from a weekend visitation. Defendant

51 State v. Cartwright, 17 S.W.3d 149 (Mo. Ct. App. 2000). As these cases illustrate, child visitation requirements present unique complications for victims of domestic violence stalking. See also, for example, Commonwealth v. Alphas, 762 N.E.2d 575 (Mass. 1999), where the defendant began videotaping all his contacts with his divorced wife-victim. One other interesting aspect of that case was the defendant's bragging of using a scanner to hear his ex-wife's phone calls.
then tried to have victim's school scholarship taken away for misconduct and threatened the scholarship agency "if they did nothing." In July, victim's car tires were slashed on eight occasions. Throughout the summer, defendant left cards and notes at victim's home and place of employment expressing his love for her. Defendant would also follow victim at the school lunchroom. Finally, on October 23, defendant would not remove his truck from victim's driveway; an argument ensued, and he again seriously assaulted her. Defendant was charged with stalking, violation of court orders, and telephone harassment.52

**Acquaintance Relationship**

- In *Fly v. State*, defendant and victim were coworkers and had one dinner date in November 1991. In the next few months, defendant left the victim increasingly invasive messages and presents, including a burglar alarm left on her doorstep with the message that breaking into her home would be easy. It then became apparent that defendant had access to victim's computer at work, and investigation showed that he worked for a company subcontractor. Defendant was fired from his position and blamed victim. Defendant continued sending letters to victim and to her relatives, friends, and a former employer, detailing his love for her. In January 1993, defendant left the victim two $100 bills and letters. One letter stated, "I hope you don't have to die or nearly die to realize that I really cared about you...." The letters he continued sending showed he was watching her house, going through her trash to obtain addresses of her boyfriends, and following her. Additional letters showed that defendant was taping her phone calls. The messages continued and expanded again to include her friends, coworkers, and minister, as well as the dean of her law school. Defendant was then convicted of wiretapping and placed on probation with a no-contact condition. On June 12, 1994, defendant left a message from the horror movie *Fright Night*. Defendant was again arrested. From jail, defendant sent the victim's minister a message strongly stating his contempt for the victim. Defendant's probation was reinstated on condition that he leave the state. Three months later he left her a telephone message. Within a week he left a cassette tape on the hood of her car during the night. Defendant was arrested for stalking but continued to send messages from jail to victim and her parents.53

- In *State v. Jackson*, the victim was a male physician treating a female defendant for Lyme disease. After a while, defendant began to address the victim by his first name, rather than by his title, Doctor. On one occasion, victim found a rose placed on his wife's car, which he was using. A week later, roses were delivered to him at the hospital, signed only with "guess who." About the same time, victim began to receive strange telephone calls at his office, such as the sound of a "raspberry" and the phone hanging up. Other calls involved music playing

---

52 *State v. Hoxie*, 963 S.W.2d 737 (Tenn. 1998).

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 24
lyrics, such as "I'll be watching you" and "we'll be together forever or else." Although victim terminated the doctor-patient relationship, the frequency of these calls increased and began to include calls to him while he was eating dinner with his family. At home, his wife began to receive calls followed by either a raspberry or silence several times a week and even several times a day. His wife then began receiving anonymous letters charging victim with adultery. Victim also began receiving odd letters, such as one anonymous note saying his wife was watching the parking lot to see if he left with anyone. A letter was sent to the president of the hospital that charged victim with unprofessional behavior. Defendant then began to intimidate victim in the hospital parking lot. On one occasion, defendant attempted to block victim's egress from the lot. On another occasion, when defendant took his child to a gym for karate lessons, defendant was seen at the front desk staring at victim and his child. Victim then left and defendant followed, continuing to stare at him and his son.54

Victim Reports

Information about stalkers also comes from personal reports published by or about stalking victims. For example, one well-known story is that of Kathleen Baty. In 1982, her stalking began with a phone call from a high school classmate whom she had not seen in years. The phone calls continued, and she soon noticed a pickup truck circling the house. Police were called and found a loaded rifle in the truck. Defendant was held for 48-hour psychiatric evaluation and released. The calls resumed, and defendant was soon rearrested outside victim's parents' home, again carrying a rifle. On this occasion, defendant was sent to a mental facility for six months and received three years' probation. After he completed probation, defendant was arrested again, this time for trying to break into victim's home. He received a 60-day jail sentence and three more years on probation. In summer 1989, victim met the defendant again by chance; she ordered a pizza and he was the deliveryman. In November of that year the stalking resumed. The next spring, victim got married and defendant went missing. Soon, he appeared in victim's kitchen, holding a knife and planning to take her to a mountain cabin for a couple of weeks until she began to love him. Fortunately, the phone rang and the victim was able to communicate to her mother what was happening. Police were summoned and arrested defendant. Defendant was sentenced to eight years in prison.55

55 Larry Stagner, Stalked, 56 WOMEN'S DAY 49 (March 3, 1993). See also Howard Kohn, The Stalker, 180 REDBOOK 106 (April 1993); One Woman's Nightmare, 24 ESSENCE 72 (October 1993); Moore, When A Stalker...
Research Reports

In general, the research supports these anecdotes as illustrating both the scope of stalking behaviors and their duration and frequency. The National Violence Against Women Survey, for example, found that 82 percent of the women stalked reported that their stalkers followed them, spied on them, or stood outside her house. Sixty-one percent said they had received unwanted phone calls, 33 percent received unwanted letters or gifts, and 29 percent had property vandalized. The survey also found that 9 percent of the stalked women reported threats to kill the family pet, a finding not seen in the stories above. The survey respondents were also unlikely to experience extended stalking, lasting more than one year; only one-third of those stalked were stalked for a period greater than one year. Only 10 percent of those stalked were stalked for more than five years. Finally, the survey found that stalking victims who had previously been intimate partners with their stalker were significantly more likely to have been victims of domestic violence than were women in the general population; 81 percent of intimate stalking victims had been assaulted by their spouse in the past compared to a 20 percent lifetime experience of domestic violence among all women who have been married or lived with a man.

The Louisiana survey also found a high level of prior assaults against stalking victims, 32 percent.

Other research on stalking supports both the National Survey’s findings and the stories above. Nicastro, Cousins, and Spitzberg, for example, in summarizing eight studies on stalking list the following behaviors as characteristic of stalking: frequent telephone calls, personal contact at home or work, driving by home, repeated following or watching, appearing at work or school, sending or leaving letters or objects, contacting third parties, damaging property, breaking and entering, and threatening violence to the victim or others. In a review of criminal

---

Stopss at Nothing, 225 COSMOPOLITAN 224, 224-28 (December 1998); Francine Maroukian, Stalked: One Woman’s Terrifying Tale, 194 REDBOOK 99 (April 2000).

Tjaden & Thoennes, supra note 3 at 7.

Id. at 11. One other interesting finding was that intimate stalking lasted on average twice as long as non-intimate stalking, 2.2 versus 1.1 years. Tjaden & Thoennes, supra note 3 at 12. Care must be taken with all these findings because of the very small numbers involved. See discussion supra, note 27.

Tjaden & Thoennes, supra note 3 at 8. Similarly, 31 percent of stalked former intimates had experienced sexual assault by their former intimate compared to 5 percent in general population.

LOUISIANA REPORT, supra note 28.


---

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 26
case files in the San Diego City Attorney's Office, these researchers also found that 45 percent of
the stalking cases involved physical assaults of one sort or another. Hall also found a high
incidence of assaultive behaviors among other stalking actions. She found that 38 percent of her
victim sample reported being hit or beaten and 22 percent reported a sexual assault. The most
common stalking behaviors reported by these victims included making unwanted telephone calls
(87 percent), surveillance at home (84 percent), following (80 percent), driving by home (77
percent), appearing at workplace (54 percent), and sending letters (50 percent). Some unusual
activities included spreading gossip (48 percent) and sending packages with materials such as
urine, blood, or dead animals (3 percent). One victim also reported an arson.

A number of researchers have developed typologies of stalking behavior. One especially
interesting study is Dunn's review of stalking case files and interviews of stalking victims in a
major California jurisdiction. She classifies stalking behaviors as falling into four categories:

- Courtship (e.g., letters, calls and personal meetings expressing love and saying "we can work things out," gifts and flowers)
- Surveillance (e.g., following, driving by home, calling employers) to send a "message"
- Symbolic violence (e.g., breaking into home, vandalism, property theft, leaving penal code provision number for murder on victim's pager)
- Physical violence.

In sum, both the anecdotal reports drawn from court decisions and personal stories agree
on the scope of stalking behaviors and their duration.

C. Stalking's Impact on Victims

Relatively little research has focused on the impact stalking has on its victims, although
homicide—the most serious impact of stalking—led to policy attention to stalking. But non-
homicide-stalking victims are also often dramatically impacted. Information about such impacts

---

61 Id. at 75. FISHER et al, supra note 30 at 28, report that 15 percent of their college campus victims said the
stalker either assaulted or threatened to assault them. In 10 percent of the incidents, the stalker forced or
attempted sexual contact.
62 Hall, supra note 24 at 150 and 132.

---
comes from a variety of sources. These include information from the victims themselves, especially victim interviews, their courtroom testimony, and victim surveys asking about impacts.

Victim Reports

A statutory element of the crime of stalking in most states is victim fear. Hence, it is not surprising that many court rulings in stalking cases cite reports of victim fear. But the term "fear" does not really convey the complexities of how victims respond to stalkers. Thus, we need to know more about other internalized reactions and about victim responses that involve lifestyle changes.

In all the court cases cited above, victims reported being physically frightened. In the last of these cases, Jackson, the victim stated,

Well, it's affected my life...tremendously. It's like living in a prison. I mean, these things continue. The willfulness of it all. The continued lying-in-wait. Everywhere I go—there would be—I have incidents of phone calls, letters, letters to neighbors—I mean, it's just awful. I mean none of it—I mean, I've done nothing wrong. Here I am as a doctor trying to help a patient and this is...what occurred. And it is horrible. I live every day still in fear that something's going to happen to me. Fear that...my children are going to be left alone if someday—you know—I'd drive up and meet her and she—or she's just there and...does bodily harm to me. I mean it's just awful. Nothing is changed. We still do the alarm, we still do the binoculars. At night...you hear sounds and—normal sounds of the neighborhood and here I am running to the window...trying to look out or going out and seeing...what's occurring. It's just horrible. It's a horrible way to live in fear of your life...every day I wake up I'm in fear of my safety.64

Dunn quotes another stalking victim, who told her,


Id. In Nakajima, supra note 48, victim testified that she was "absolutely terrified." The court decision stated that she did not know what defendant intended or why he was following her. According to the victim, she "wanted to get to a safe place" and "didn't know if he would try to harm [her] in any way." In Hoxie, a neighbor testified that victim asked her to raise her children should defendant kill her. In Troncalli, the victim "developed shingles, experienced nausea and vomiting, became frightened and depressed, and sought psychological counseling." In State v. Schwab, 695 N.E.2d 801, 806 (Ohio App. Ct. 1997), victim reported that she no longer drives places or walks in her parents' neighborhood by herself, that she had purchased a cellular phone in case defendant "caught up with her," and that she is afraid for herself and her children. In Johnson v. State, 648

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 28
There's no advice I can give a person on how to deal with the fear. How do you, you know, there's nothing I could say that's gonna make sense, especially when you have a child. I mean I, the nights I had to put the knife under her bed, the nights, when what am I going to do? Cause if he was coming in, he had to get through me, to get to her. I mean, totally, I bet you, 70 to 80 nights like that, when he was coming over. And there's nothing, there's no advice I could ever give a person to deal with, there's no way to deal with it. It's the most powerful fear there is...I'd never felt that kind of fear before. The only fear I'd ever felt before was the kind you feel when a person jumps out in front of you and you almost like, hit him, that roller coaster kind of fear, but walking around with that feeling that you get right at that moment, if you can imagine that feeling again, where you almost hit someone, never leaving...if you could imagine walking around that way, for months after months after months and it never leaving, the fear, whatever the thing that has made you afraid doesn't leave....

Kasting, who reports on extensive interviews with stalking victims, points out that the impact of stalking by a former intimate partner can be affected by continuing emotional ties between the stalker and the victim, as well as by social pressures to make the former relationship "work." For example, one of her interviews was with a woman whose family supported the stalker's efforts since their religious beliefs favored the sanctity of marriage. These external forces may worsen stalking's impact by undercutting social support and understanding for the victims, increasing their isolation from society. Kasting's interviews also underscore how the justice system's response to stalking can ameliorate or exacerbate the negative effects of stalking on the victim's mental health and well-being.

- Interviewee 1 reported that her stalker was an acquaintance who first tried to gain control over her by implicating her in an armed robbery. He was convicted and sent to prison for the offense, but he continued to stalk her and on five occasions assaulted her; he was not convicted of assault, instead being returned to prison as a parole violator. Upon being released again, he abducted her and sexually assaulted her. The initial police response to reports of the abduction were minimal until a superior officer was reached. The sex crime detective assigned to the case after the arrest provided her with considerable assistance, including obtaining a name change and help in relocating to another jurisdiction. That detective continues to keep in contact four years later. At the same time, the detective also provided her with personal in-court support while she was waiting to testify in the criminal matter. Other police officials were less helpful, e.g.,

---

N.E.2d 666 (Ind. Ct. App. 1995), victim had moved four times in Ohio and then moved to a shelter in Indianapolis, all in an effort to hide from her ex-boyfriend stalker.

although they helped her sell her car anonymously, the sale was for only a small fraction of its worth. Eventually the police were helpful in helping her obtain a new driver's license and social security number. However, the latter took two years, during which she could not work and had to rely on welfare.

- Interviewee 2 was a former victim of domestic abuse who was assaulted after leaving the relationship. She reported, "I had to fight with the [prosecutor] to get her to even, like the police laid the charges, but the [prosecutor] said there wasn't enough evidence to charge, yet the police hadn't given her the whole file. So I really had to check up on the information she had, and that she was getting from the police. I was asking her if she had gotten the doctor's report and she said she didn't have them and that she didn't think they would be beneficial...." She further observed that "the whole legal system, the court system, etc., they don't work together enough. I guess they aren't severe enough...there's not enough repercussions for [the stalkers].... It's not made open enough in the newspapers.... That would be more validation...so that he can't walk with his head quite as high."

- Interviewee 3 was asked, "Did the police put you through hell?" She responded simply, "Yeah, and so we moved away." She also reported, "I went through the court system and it was an absolute disaster. I had no support from anybody and to be quite honest, I would never go through that again. Never.... I went through the five prosecutors and by the time I got to trial they didn't even have the evidence." She later said that after the conviction, "I still couldn't get on with my life...every time I go to town.... Just last summer, I ran into him...waving away at me...I just fell apart. She added, "I still feel like a victim. The only financial compensation I got was from workman's compensation. To me, money is the only thing that will compensate me. For one thing, it will get me out of this house...there was a long, long time when I couldn't even come home to the house. This is where he tried to kill me. This is where it all went on." She concluded, "I think the court system caused me health problems [nervous breakdown]. It was a big letdown to be told he was going to get a jail sentence and then he didn't."

- Interviewee 4 reported, "I still have to deal with the court system on an ongoing basis for the children's access to their father. Probation officers are the worst. They put me at more risk than anyone else.... [They] try to facilitate or mediate for custody access. They're not paying attention to what women are saying. And when I'm standing in front of one who's asking me to put myself at risk because they don't think the risk is great enough or they are telling me that the way I'm keeping myself safe is too extreme for them...."
D. Victimization Responses

Considerable research has also been done on victim responses to stalking. For example, the National Violence Against Women Survey found evidence of significant mental health impacts. Thirty percent of the women and 20 percent of the men victims said they had sought psychological counseling due to being stalked. These victims were also more likely than others to be concerned about personal safety (42 versus 24 percent) and to carry something on their person to defend themselves (45 versus 29 percent). Over a quarter of the stalking victims reported loss of time from work due to the stalking (average time lost was 11 days); 7 percent said they had never returned to work. Other self-protection measures taken by stalking victims included purchasing a gun (17 percent), changing address (11 percent), moving out of town (11 percent), and varying driving habits (5 percent).66 The Louisiana stalking survey reported similar findings. Thirty-six percent of the stalking victims said they had moved their household as a result of the stalking, and 11 percent purchased a gun. Fifty-five percent said that they had experienced stress that interfered with their regular activities for a period of at least one month.67

With their survey of college students, Mustaine and Tewksbury found that stalking victims also reported significant changes in behavior to lessen their vulnerability, including carrying mace and carrying a pocketknife.68

Mullen and colleagues have done extensive research on stalking impact in Australia. Their 1997 survey of 100 stalking victims found that stalking resulted in significant activity changes for its victims, including the following:

- Major lifestyle changes or modification of daily activity for 94 percent of victims
- Curtailment of social activities for 70 percent of victims
- Decrease or cessation of work or school attendance for 50 percent of victims (due either to absenteeism or stalker invasion of work or school site)
- Relocation of residence for 40 percent of victims

---

66 Tjaden and Thoennes, supra note 3 at 11-12. Again, care must be taken with all of these detailed findings because of the very small numbers involved. See discussion supra, note 27. Nonetheless, the central finding about the seriously negative impact of stalking on its victims is not subject to such qualification. See generally, Keith E. Davis & Irene Hanson Frieze, Research on Stalking: What Do We Know and Where Do We Go? 15 VIOLENCE & VICTIMS 473, 479 (2000).

67 LOUISIANA REPORT supra note 28.

68 Mustaine & Tewsbury, supra note 30 at 56-57.
The researchers also found important psychological problems resulting from the stalking, including these:

- Increased anxiety and arousal for 80 percent of victims
- Chronic sleep disturbance for 75 percent of victims
- Recurring thoughts or flashbacks to the stalking, resulting in distress for 55 percent of victims (often triggered by ordinary events such as a ringing telephone or doorbell)
- Appetite disturbance for 50 percent of victims
- Excessive tiredness, weakness, or headaches for 50 percent of victims
- Numbing of responses to others, including feeling of detachment for 38 percent of victims
- Nausea before going to places associated with the stalking for 33 percent of victims
- Increased alcohol or cigarette use for 25 percent of victims
- Contemplation of suicide for 25 percent of victims.

The researchers' analysis of these findings suggested that most of the stalking victims experienced at least one major symptom associated with Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD). The authors explain that this is not surprising because "stalking possesses many of the features that may produce chronic stress reactions and related psychological sequelae." Those features include persistent, repetitive trauma; loss of control; state of persistent threat with associated symptoms that may far outlive the actual duration of the harassment; and loss of social supports normally available for crime victims because of mistrust and fear generated by the stalking itself. While many factors affected the specifics of the stalking impact on the victims, there was not one victim who did not experience some level of harm "that in some cases amounted to profound deterioration in functioning."

69 Pathe & Mullen, supra note 35.
70 Id.
71 MULLEN et al, supra note 9 at 59.
These findings were replicated by Nicastro and her colleagues and by Hall. Nicastro's sample of 55 prosecution cases in San Diego showed that the most common impacts from the stalking were fear (80 percent), feeling threatened (43 percent), nervous reaction (33 percent), and anger (29 percent). A smaller number reported physical illness (11 percent), depression (9 percent), and a sense of helplessness (7 percent).72 Similarly, Hall found that 87 percent of her sample of 145 victims said their personalities had changed as a result of the stalking, a figure greater for the female than the male victims. Specifically, 41 percent felt paranoid, 52 percent easily frightened, and 27 percent more aggressive. The percentages of those saying they had been generally friendly (89%) and outgoing (78%) before the stalking dropped significantly, to 53 percent (friendly) and 41 percent (outgoing).73

Finally, Blaauw and colleagues studied stalking's impact on victims in the Netherlands and found that even a year or more after the cessation of stalking, there was no significant reduction in the psychiatric symptoms associated with the stalking.74

Although the anecdotal reports provide a powerful, if limited, descriptive view of stalking's impact on the victims, the research cited above provides a much clearer view of the variety of impacts caused by stalking.

F. Summary

There have been only a handful of studies of the incidence of stalking. Taking into account methodological differences among these studies, a best-guess estimate of the incidence of stalking is probably about two million victimizations annually. If one uses a looser definition of stalking to include cases where victim fear is relatively minor, the number of stalking cases occurring annually grows by another 2 to 4 million. While these numbers far exceed estimates based on official records, the difference is simply a matter of failure of victim reporting and poor agency record keeping.

Whether one reviews the prior research or the anecdotal reports found in court decisions, or simply talks to victims of stalking, the inescapable conclusion is that stalking has a devastating

72 Nicastro et al, supra note 63 at 75.
73 Hall, supra note 24 at 152.
impact on victims. This might not matter if stalking were a rare occurrence, but it is not. Literally millions of Americans have been victims of stalking, and millions more will be stalked unless something is done to prevent such acts. Stalking is important to its victims and should be important for policymakers.

III. Responding to the Problem: State Stalking Laws and Their Implementation

State lawmakers have responded to the problem of stalking by enacting anti-stalking laws. Questions arise, however, about the scope of those laws and how well they are being implemented. The research sought answers to both these questions by reviewing

- Statutory anti-stalking enactments and interpretative court rulings and
- Local anti-stalking initiatives, with special attention to the federal role in supporting these initiatives.

Part IV of this report continues the research examination of local anti-stalking initiatives by examining the effectiveness of the new stalking laws from a best practices perspective.

A. Legislation and Court Rulings

Enactment of criminal laws is just the first step in using the justice system to combat stalking. Court rulings must interpret possible ambiguities in the laws and limit the law where it might impinge on First Amendment or other constitutional guarantees. Amendment of the stalking law may then occur as a result of court rulings or as experience shows that the stalking law needs modifications. This review of the status of stalking laws examined all three issues: enactment, court review, and amendment.

Legislation

The legislative review examined state laws relating to both the crime of stalking and such related crimes as violation of civil protection orders against stalking, harassment, terroristic threats, and invasion of privacy. These latter code provisions are included because they also reflect the varying degrees to which state legislative bodies perceive stalking as serious. They also reflect the degree to which consideration is given to countervailing issues, such as the constitutional right of free speech and other constitutional doctrines found applicable by the courts. The legislative review covers these topics:

- Stalking criminal laws
- Stalking civil laws
Stalking Criminal Laws. As of November 1999, all 50 states' legislatures, the District of Columbia, and the federal government had enacted laws making stalking a crime. The laws vary significantly in the specific behaviors outlawed and the penalties provided for violation. In brief, the 50 states' laws treat stalking as a felony offense; however, many states do not necessarily make a first stalking offense a felony. In 37 states, a conviction for a first stalking offense can be a felony; in 12 of those states, any first stalking offense is a felony. In the other 25 states with felony stalking laws, only the most serious stalking offenses and repeat stalking are felonies; simple stalking (without a weapon, for example) is a misdemeanor. In the 13 states (and the District of Columbia) where a first stalking offense is always a misdemeanor, repeat stalking is treated as a felony. The federal interstate stalking law also provides for felony penalties. Exhibit 1 details the differences in stalking penalties among the states.

First offense stalking felony laws include ALA. CODE §§ 13A-6-90, 91; ALASKA STAT. § 11.41.260 (weapon, minor, or order violation); ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 13-2923; ARK. CODE § 5-71-229; CAL. PENAL CODE § 646.9 (discretionary charging with prosecutor); COLO. REV. STAT. § 18-9-111 (4), (5); CONN. GEN. STAT. § 53a-181c (order violation or minor); DEL. CODE tit. 11 § 1312A; FLA. STAT. § 784.048 (threat or order violation); GA. CODE § 16-5-91 (order violation); 720 ILCS 5/12-7.3, 7.4; IND. CODE § 35-45-10-5; IOWA CODE § 708.11 (order violation, weapon, or minor); KAN. STAT. § 21-3438; KY. REV. STAT. §§ 508.130, 140, 150 (order violation or weapon); LA. REV. STAT. § 14:40.2 (B)(3) (order violation); MD. CODE art. 27 § 124 (five-year misdemeanor); MASS. GEN. LAWS ch. 265 § 43; MICH. STAT. § 28.643(9)(3) (threat or order violation); MINN. STAT. § 609.749 (5); MO. REV. STAT. § 565.225 (5); NEV. REV. STAT. § 200.575 (2)(a), (3)(a); N.J. STAT. § 2C:12-10 (c), (e) (order violation or while under supervision); N.M. STAT. §§ 30-3A-3, 3.1 (order violation, weapon, or minor); N.Y. PENAL L. § 120.40–120.60; N.D. CENT. CODE § 12.1-17-07.1 (6)(a)(2) (order violation); OHIO REV. CODE § 2903.211 (B)(2) (made threat, weapon use, history of violence with victim, order violation, damage to property of victim, trespass); OKLA. STAT. tit. 21 § 1173 (order violation); 18 PA. CONS. STAT. § 2709 (e)(2)(ii); S.C. CODE §§ 16-3-1720 (B), 1730 (order violation or violence); S.D. CODIFIED LAWS § 22-19A-2 (order violation); UT OH CODE § 76-5-106.5 (5) (weapon); VT. STAT. tit. 13 § 1061-63; WASH. REV. CODE § 9A.46.110 (5)(b) (order violation, weapon or special victim); WISC. STAT. § 940.32 (3) (with bodily injury); WYO. STAT. § 6-2-506 (e) (bodily injury or order violation)

Laws authorizing felony penalties for a second misdemeanor stalking offense include HAW. REV. STAT. § 711-1106.4 (where stalking accompanied by order violation); IDAHO CODE § 18-7905 (c); MISS. CODE § 97-3-107 (3); MONT. CODE § 45-5-220 (3); NEB. REV. STAT. § 28-311.03, .04; N.H. REV. STAT. § 633:3-a (VI)(a); N.C. GEN. STAT. § 14-277.3 (b); OR. REV. STAT. § 163.732; R.I. GEN. LAWS § 11-59-2 (6); TENN. CODE § 39-17-315 (b)(2); TEX. PENAL CODE § 42.072 (c). States that provide felony penalties for a second misdemeanor stalking conviction where felony penalties are available for the most serious stalking cases include Alaska, Connecticut, Georgia, Hawaii (if second violation violates court order or release conditions), Indiana, Iowa, Louisiana (within seven years), Michigan, Missouri, Nevada, New Jersey, New Mexico, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, South Dakota, Utah, Washington, Wisconsin, and Wyoming. Laws providing felony penalties for a third stalking conviction include ME. REV. STAT. tit 17-A § 210-A (3), 1252 (2)(C)

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 36
**Exhibit 1. Stalking Criminal Laws: Felony or Misdemeanor Penalties, 2001**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Felony for First Offense</th>
<th>Felony or Misdemeanor for First Offense</th>
<th>Misdemeanor for First Offense</th>
<th>Felony for Second Offense</th>
<th>Felony for Third Offense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AL</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AK</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AR</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AZ</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CT</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DE</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FL</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HI</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ID</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IL</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IN</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KS</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KY</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ME</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MD</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MI</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MS</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MO</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MT</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*(general incarceration sentencing provisions); VA. CODE § 18.2-60.3 (B); W. VA. CODE § 61-2-9a (d). See also IOWA CODE § 708.11 (3)(a), providing for felony penalties for a third simple stalking conviction. The District of Columbia provides for increasing penalties for both second and subsequent stalking convictions, D.C. CODE § 22-504.*

**Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review** • 37
Several states have provisions that severely restrict their applicability. In North Carolina, for example, stalking refers only to instances where the stalker follows or is in the physical presence of the victim. This excludes long-range stalking such as sending letters or leaving gifts. In Hawaii and Illinois, the stalking law is similarly restricted to instances where the stalker

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Felony for First Offense</th>
<th>Felony or Misdemeanor for First Offense</th>
<th>Misdemeanor for First Offense</th>
<th>Felony for Second Offense</th>
<th>Felony for Third Offense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NE</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NV</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NJ</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NM</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NY</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NC</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ND</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OR</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RI</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SC</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SD</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TX</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UT</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VT</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WA</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WV</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WI</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WY</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>US</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
pursues or follows or conducts surveillance. Connecticut law forbids only stalking involving following or lying in wait. In West Virginia, the stalking statute applies only to situations where there is or was a personal or social relationship or such a relationship is being sought. This definition would exclude all cases where revenge was the motive for the stalking and there had been no personal relationship between the stalker and the victim. In all these states, other provisions of state criminal law may be applicable, however, such as telephone harassment.

**Stalking Civil Laws.** Twenty-nine states authorize civil protection orders against stalking, in addition to laws in every state providing for orders against domestic violence. Violation of a stalking protective order is a crime in 24 of those states and may be criminal contempt of court in two other states. In only nine states can a violation of the stalking order be treated as a felony, in many other states, however, repeat stalking in violation of a court order increases the crime level to aggravated stalking, which is a felony. In addition, repeat violations

---

78 N.C. GEN. STAT. § 14-277.3.
79 HAW. REV. STAT. § 711-1106.5; 720 ILCS 5/12-7.3. Similarly, Maryland law defines stalking in terms of approaching or pursuing the victim, MD. CODE art. 27 § 124. Wisconsin defines stalking as "repeatedly maintaining a visual or physical proximity" to the victim. WISC. STAT. § 940.32 (f)(a).
80 CONN. GEN. STAT. § 53a-181d, 181e.
81 W. VA. CODE § 61-2-9a.
82 State laws authorizing stalking protection orders include ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 12-1809 (harassment); CAL. FAM. CODE § 6320, CIV. PROC. CODE §§ 527, 527.6 (workplace violence order); COLO. REV. STAT. §§ 13-14-102, 18-1-1001 (criminal order of protection); FLA. STAT. § 784.046; GA. CODE § 16-5-94; HAW. REV. STAT. § 604-10.5; IDAHO CODE § 18-7905 (by implication); IOWA CODE § 708.12 (1) (criminal no-contact); ME. REV. STAT. tit. 5 § 4655; MD. CTS. & JUD. PROC. §§ 3-1503, 1504, 3-8201 (peace order); MICH. STAT. § 27A.2950(1); MINN. STAT. § 609.748; MO. REV. STAT. § 555.020,.040,.050; MONT. CODE § 40-15-350 (4); Neb. Rev. Stat. 28-311.09; NEV. REV. STAT. § 200.591; N.H. REV. STAT. § 633:3-a (III-a); N.J. REV. STAT. §§ 2C:12-10.1 (after guilty plea or finding), 10.2 (child or developmentally disabled); N.D. CENT. CODE § 12.1-31-2.01 (disorderly conduct order); OHIO REV. CODE § 2903.214; OKLA. STAT. tit. 22 § 60.2 (A); OR. REV. STAT. § 30.866, 163.735,.738; R.I. GEN. LAWS § 11-59-3 (setting penalties for order violation); S.C. CODE §§ 16-3-1750-1790; S.D. CODIFIED LAWS §§ 22-19A-8; VA. CODE § 19.2-152.8-10; WASH. REV. CODE § 10.14.040-.200 (anti-harassment); WIS. STAT. §§ 813.12,.125; WYO. STAT. §§ 7-3-507-511. See also GA. CODE § 34-1-7 (workplace order of protection issued to employer on behalf of employee); VA. CODE § 18.2-60.3 (D) (criminal no-contact order authorized after plea or finding of guilty); W. VA. CODE § 61-2-9a (h)(i) (criminal no-contact order authorized after plea or finding of guilty).

83 Arizona and Michigan are among the states that authorize anti-stalking orders but do not explicitly authorize criminal penalties for violation of an anti-stalking protective order. Presumably, criminal contempt is an alternative criminal penalty in these states. (See, e.g., ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 12-1809.)

84 Felony penalties for violating a stalking court order are provided by CAL. FAM. CODE §§ 527, 527.6; GA. CODE § 16-5-91; NEV. REV. STAT. § 200.591 (5)(b)(permanent order); N.D. CENT. CODE § 12.1-17-07.1 (6)(a)(2); OHIO REV. CODE § 2919.17 (B)(2)(b) (with two prior order violations or stalking convictions); OR. REV. STAT. § 163.732 (2)(b); R.I. GEN. LAWS § 11-59-3; WASH. REV. CODE § 9A.46.110 (5)(b); WYO. STAT. § 6-2-506 (e)(iv).

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review
of a stalking order can be a felony in five states.\textsuperscript{85} Only 10 states have legislation providing for the entry of stalking protective orders into a special statewide registry.\textsuperscript{86} However, 36 states also have registries for domestic violence protective orders; such orders typically include anti-stalking provisions or stay-away orders.\textsuperscript{87}

**Related Criminal Laws.** Stalking is one of several related crimes that infringe upon a victim's privacy and safety. Related crimes include harassment, terrorist threats, and invasion of privacy. The most serious of those offenses is the terrorist threat against the victim's person; terrorist threat laws are found in 35 states and the District of Columbia.\textsuperscript{88} Stalking differs from a terrorist threat in that in stalking, both the threat and the victim fear result from a series of acts, and the threat is for a future act. With a terrorist threat, a single act can constitute the threat; that threat must be one of imminent behavior and include the capacity to act on the threat.

\textsuperscript{85} See IDAHO CODE § 18-7905 (c); MO. REV. STAT. § 455.085.1 (7), (8); MONT. CODE § 45-5-626 (third violation is felony); N.H. REV. STAT. § 633:3-a (VI)(a) (second offense); VA. CODE § 18.2-60.3 (B) (third offense).

\textsuperscript{86} See CAL. CIV. PROC. CODE § 527.6 (n), CAL. FAM. CODE § 6380 (b); COLORADO REV. STAT. § 18-6-803.7 (2); FLA. STAT. § 784.046 (8)(b); MICH. COMP. L. § 600.2950a (7); MINN. STAT. ANN. § 609.748 Subd. 7; MO. REV. STAT. § 555.040(3); OKLA. STAT. § 60.5; OR. REV. STAT. § 163.741; VA. CODE § 19.2-152.10(E); WASH. REV. CODE § 10.14.110. See also ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 12-1809 (K) (authorizing county level registry); NEV. REV. STAT. § 200.597 (local dissemination); OHIO REV. STAT. § 2903.214(F) (local registry).

\textsuperscript{87} These include ALASKA STAT. § 18.65.540; ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 13-3602(L) (local registry); ARK. CODE § 12-12-2015(a); CAL. FAM. CODE § 6380; COLORADO REV. STAT. § 18-6-803.7; CONN. GEN. STAT. § 46b-38(c); DEL. CODE tit. 10 § 1046(b); FLA. STAT. §§ 784.046(8)(b), 741.30(7)(b), 943.05(2)(e); IDAHO CODE § 39-6311(2)(b); IND. CODE § 5-2-9-5:725 ILCS 511 12A-28, 750 ILCS 60/302; KY. REV. STAT. §§ 403.737, 403.770; ME. REV. STAT. tit. 19 § 16 § 632(4-B); MD. CODE art. 27 § 7A; MASS. GEN. LAWS ch. 209A § 5 (referring to Acts 1992, Ch. 188, establishing registry); Mich. Stat. § 27A.2950(10); MO. REV. STAT. § 555.040(3); NEV. REV. STAT. § 179A.350; N.H. REV. STAT. § 173-B:3(IX); N.J. STAT. §§ 2C:25-28(n), 29 (c) (state police notification); N.Y. EXEC. LAW § 221-a; N.C. GEN. STAT. § 50B-3(d); N.D. CENT. CODE § 6380 (b); COLO. REV. STAT. § 107.720; 23 PA. CONS. STAT. §§ 6105(E), 6109 (B); R.I. GEN. LAWS § 12-29-8.1; TENN. CODE § 36-3-609; TEX. FAM. CODE § 85.042(a), GOVT CODE §§ 411.042 (b)(5); UTAH CODE §§ 30-6-8, 53-5-209; VT. CODE tit. 15 § 1107(b); VA. CODE § 16.1-279.1(B); WASH. REV. CODE §§ 26.50.100, .160; W. VA. CODE § 48-2A-12; WIS. STAT. § 813.12(6)(b), (c); WYO. STAT. § 35-21-110.

\textsuperscript{88} State laws criminalizing threats include ALA. CODE § [new], 2000 Acts, Act 807; ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 13-1202; ARK. CODE § 5-13-301; CAL. PENAL CODE § 422; COLORADO REV. STAT. §§ 18-3-206 (menacing), 18-9-106(1)(b) (disorderly conduct); CONN. GEN. STAT. §§ 53a-62, 181 (d); DEL. CODE tit. 11 § 621; D.C. CODE § 22-504(a); FLA. STAT. §§ 836.05 (verbal threats), 836.10 (written threats); GA. CODE § 16-11-37; HAW. REV. STAT. § 707-716; 720 ILC 5/12-6; IND. CODE § 35-45-2-1; KAN. STAT. § 21-3419; KY. REV. STAT. §§ 508.050, 525.060 (1)(a); LA. REV. STAT. § 14:40.11; ME. REV. STAT. tit. 17-A §§ 209, 210; MD. CODE art. 27 § 562; MASS. GEN. LAWS ch. 275 § 1 et seq. (maintaining peace); MINN. STAT. § 609.27; MO. REV. STAT. § 574.010.1(c); MONT. CODE § 45-5-203; Neb. Rev. Stat. § 28.311.01; N.H. REV. STAT. § 631; N.J. STAT. § 2C:12-3; N.Y. PENAL LAW § 120.14(1); N.C. GEN. STAT. § 14-277.1; N.D. CENT. CODE § 12-17-04; OHIO REV. CODE §§ 2903.21, .22; OKLA. STAT. tit. 21 § 1362; OR. REV. STAT. § 166.155; 18 PA. CONS. STAT. § 2706; TEX. PENAL CODE § 22.07; UTAH CODE § 76-5-107; VT. STAT. tit. 13 §§ 1026, 1701; WASH. REV. CODE § 9A.46.020; WIS. STAT. § 943.30. In many states, threats may alternatively be punished as common law assault. See, e.g., 18 PA. CONS. STAT. § 2701(a)(3); TENN. CODE § 39-13-101(a)(2).

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 40
Harassment laws include simple harassment (25 states) and telephone harassment or threats (43 states). Letter threat laws have been enacted in 20 states. The federal government has also enacted laws criminalizing interstate threats or harassment using the mail or electronic communications (including telephone).

**Criminal Procedure Laws.** In only 10 states where stalking can be a misdemeanor offense does state law authorize warrantless arrest for stalking, similar to that authorized for misdemeanor domestic violence. In the 11 states where stalking is always a felony, warrantless...
arrest is, of course, authorized where probable cause exists. In Mississippi, warrantless arrest for misdemeanor stalking is authorized where the stalking is against a spouse or ex-spouse.\(^\text{94}\)

Legislation in only two states (Minnesota and Nevada) requires law enforcement training in stalking.\(^\text{95}\) In comparison, 30 states require law enforcement training on domestic violence;\(^\text{96}\) however, this requirement may be administratively interpreted to include stalking.

**Court Decisions**

Although it has been only slightly more than a decade since the first stalking law was enacted, the passage of such laws in all 50 states has sparked considerable litigation over their constitutionality and scope. In ruling on stalking litigation, courts have often drawn on cases involving similar penal statutes, those criminalizing harassment, and those involving threats.\(^\text{97}\)

These laws not only deal with related behavior, but they also use almost identical terms and phrases (e.g., annoy, repeatedly) that may be the subject of legal attack by defendants. Thus, analysis of stalking laws must examine all three types of criminal laws and their cousins, telephone threats and harassment. Similarly, electronic stalking, harassment, and threats must also be included; notwithstanding the relative paucity of such cases to date, their numbers are likely to increase.

\(^\text{94}\) MISS. CODE. § 97-3-7(3), (4)(c). Other states that authorize warrantless arrests based on probable cause in domestic violence cases may by implication authorize similar arrests where stalking is committed in the context of a relationship covered by the state's domestic violence law.

\(^\text{95}\) MINN. STAT. § 626.8451(1a), NEV. REV. STAT. § 289.600. See also CAL. PENAL CODE § 13519.05 (voluntary training program required); FLA. STAT. § 943.17(5) (violent crime training required).

\(^\text{96}\) Police entry-level training on domestic violence is required by ALASKA STAT. §§ 18.65.240, 18.65.510; CAL. PENAL CODE § 13519; CONN. GEN. STAT. §§ 7-294g(a), 46b-38b(f); D.C. CODE § 16-1034; FLA. STAT. § 943.171; GA. CODE § 35-1-10; IDAHO CODE § 39-6316; 50 ILCS 705/7 (a); IOWA CODE § 80B.11 (2); KY. REV. STAT. § 403.784; MASS. GEN. LAWS ch. 6 § 116A; MICH. STAT. § 4.450(9) (c), 28.1274(3); MINN. STAT. § 629.341 (subd. 5); MO. REV. STAT. § 590.105.1 (7)(8)(9); NEB. REV. STAT. § 42-927; NEV. REV. STAT. § 481.054 (1)(m), (2)(e), (stalking training), 5(b); N.J. STAT. § 2C:25-20; N.Y. EXEC. LAW §§ 642 (5), 214b; OHIO REV. CODE §§ 109.744, .77 (B)(3); OKLA. STAT. tit. 70 § 3311 (D)(2) (family intervention training); OR. REV. STAT. § 181.642 (2); 23 PA. CONS. STAT. § 6105 (a); R.I. GEN. LAWS § 12-29-6 (a); S.D. CODED LAWS §§ 23-3-39.5, 42.1; TEX OCC. CODE § 1701.253 (b)(1)(B)(iv); UTAH CODE § 77-36-2.3; VA. CODE § 9-170(38); WASH. REV. CODE § 10.99.030 (2)-(4); W. VA. CODE §§ 48-2A-9 (i), 48-2C-17; WIS. STAT. § 165.85 (4)(b)(1); WYO. STAT. § 7-20-105.

\(^\text{97}\) Related criminal laws include intimidation and extortion; both of these include threats as punishment for past or future acts. Excluded from this review are criminal law cases that involve these related laws but where the facts of the case show behavior totally unrelated to stalking. See, e.g., *Coates v. City of Cincinnati*, 402 U.S. 611 (1971) (public disturbance of the peace) and *State v. Kansas*, 629 P.2d 748 (Ka. Ct. App. 1981) (hate crime threats, in this case cross burning).
This review identified 530 state cases and 18 federal cases involving stalking and related crimes. 98 (See Appendix 4 for a complete listing of cases, along with a brief description of each case’s holding and citation.) Among them were a total of 198 stalking cases, including three federal cases. The stalking cases predominantly involved constitutional issues (134 cases in 34 states, the United States, and the District of Columbia), typically vagueness and overbreadth challenges and a few double jeopardy challenges. The review also looked at the relationship between the stalker and his or her victim (almost all the reported cases involved male stalkers).

Among the stalking-related cases were 58 cases of harassment and 117 cases involving threats. Among these decisions were 41 harassment and 42 threat cases involving constitutional challenges. There were 44 harassment and 66 threat cases involving statutory construction issues (many harassment cases involved both types of issues).

Other types of cases covered by this review include 20 telephone threats, 85 telephone harassment cases, nine letter threat or harassment cases, and six electronic threat or harassment cases. In addition, there are 53 cases involving protection orders, many of which also involved stalking charges related to an order violation. Three cases involved civil suits for damages based on civil stalking or some other basis for claiming invasion of privacy. Among these cases there were 87 constitutional law decisions and 53 cases involving statutory decisions. Six cases involved jurisdictional or other constitutional challenges to federal laws.

The review did not include all relevant reported cases, although a significant effort was made to identify all such cases. The most significant omission is the exclusion of most threat and harassment decisions issued prior to 1970; it was assumed that the older cases are largely repetitive of more recent decisions (and these latter decisions have the further advantage of being informed by recent United States Supreme Court decisions). Also excluded from the review were reported decisions that involved solely evidentiary issues 99 where no constitutional or statutory interpretation issues were decided. 100 Threat and harassment cases that were totally

---

98 These cases were selected for review on these bases: (1) they involved an important legal question that has implications for interpretation of the stalking law or (2) the case facts involved a situation akin to stalking and questions of sufficiency of the evidence were important to the court decision.


100 See also Kirkendoll v. State, 945 S.W.2d 400 (Ark. Ct. App. 1997) (defendant charged with stalking claimed failure of waiver of right to counsel in pro se defense).
unrepresentative of stalking concerns were excluded; these included, for example, threats and verbal abuse of police officers. Also excluded were cases where stalking was not the most serious charge. Finally, the review excluded cases that despite their legal nomenclature as harassment or threats really involved disorderly conduct in a public forum.

Stalker-Victim Relationships. The review first looked at the relationship between the stalker and victim. This review found that the most common type of stalking case among those reported here involved non-intimate, non-dating relationships: 67 of the 158 stalking cases for which information was available. This category included 14 cases involving stranger stalking; the other non-partner cases involved relationships such as mother, neighbors, ex-employees, psychiatrist-patient, judge-litigant, and landlord-tenant. The next most common category involved 51 couples who had had a dating relationship, including several couples who had cohabited before splitting up. In many but not all states, stalking among former dating partners can be classified as domestic violence for such purposes as obtaining a court order of protection. The last category involved victims who were separated or divorced from their spouses; this totaled 40 cases.

Constitutional Law Challenges. While a few state stalking laws have been struck down as unconstitutional, this is a small minority. Where state stalking or related statutes were struck, the law typically lacked an intent requirement, either to create fear or to do those acts that resulted in victim fear.

Double jeopardy claims were another common challenge, most often where there had been a previous finding of contempt of court. Rulings varied according to the factual differences among these cases as to whether the criminal offense and the contempt offense shared common facts to prove their cases.


Double jeopardy claims were another common challenge, most often where there had been a previous finding of contempt of court. Rulings varied according to the factual differences among these cases as to whether the criminal offense and the contempt offense shared common facts to prove their cases.

See, e.g., Seattle v. Camby, 701 P.2d 499 (Wash. 1985) (en banc) (intoxicated customer of restaurant, on being asked to leave, threatened doorman of restaurant).

See generally, Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. 379, 395 (1979) ("This court has long recognized that the constitutionality of a vague statutory standard is closely related to whether the statute incorporates a requirement of mens rea").

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 44
Harassment laws that lack any "fighting words" restriction were the most vulnerable to constitutional challenge. But telephone harassment laws were not required to have such a limitation because of their focus on punishing invasions of privacy. For much the same reason, telephone harassment and threat laws commonly focus on the intent of the caller to harass or threaten, rather than the victim's response to these messages; a few states do not require actual fear to result. Harassment and threat laws also apply to situations where a third party intermediary to the communication is the one who informs the victim of the threat or harassing communication.

**Statutory Construction.** The review of court decisions identified two statutory interpretation issues: the interrelationship between the stalker’s reckless behavior and victim’s reasonable fear, and cyberstalking. Statutory interpretation of threat laws has led some courts to equate reasonable fear with reckless behavior. Hence, specific intent to create fear is not required under this interpretation, merely a general intent to do the acts constituting reckless behavior, such that intent can be legally imputed ("should have known" analysis). Since a reasonable or prudent person test is used to judge reckless behavior, any resultant fear is also reasonable.

Despite the growing popularity of electronic communication, there are very few reported cases involving these mediums. Media reports of e-mail stalking cases are, however, growing.\(^4\) Although there are a few cases ruling that cyberstalking behavior is not covered by the state telephone harassment law, the basis of such rulings is the explicit limitation in these laws to communication by telephone. Hence, the laws do not permit judicial expansion of the specific statutory language to other forms of communication.

No case was found limiting stalking laws to non-electronic communications. In view of the broad language typically used in stalking laws, the case review did not, therefore, lead to any conclusion calling for amending stalking laws to explicitly include electronic or cyberstalking.

\(^4\) See United States Department of Justice, Cyberstalking: A New Challenge for Law Enforcement. A Report from the Attorney General to the Vice President (1999) [hereinafter CYBERSTALKING]. See also case example supra.
Continuing Legislative Action

State legislators are constantly amending their anti-stalking laws, usually to increase the penalties for stalking, although a few states have had to change their laws as a result of court rulings. In toto, 46 state legislative bodies enacted stalking-related laws in the period 1998-2001 (only Alabama, Alaska, Missouri, Wyoming, and the District of Columbia did not enact stalking-related legislation in that period). In 1998, legislatures in 11 states passed laws amending their stalking and related criminal laws, including two states that passed new stalking injunction laws. In 1999, legislatures in 26 states passed laws relating to stalking. In the legislative year 2000, legislators in 20 states enacted 27 stalking-related laws. As of August 2001, 27 states had passed over 40 separate laws relating to stalking and related crimes. Exhibit 2 provides a state-by-state summary of new stalking laws in this four-year period by type of law. Capsule descriptions of the laws are provided in Appendix 1.

It should also be noted that many laws directed at helping victims of domestic violence may also be applicable where stalking behavior is related to domestic violence. For example, laws providing for full faith and credit to out-of-state protective orders may apply either to orders prohibiting stalking as an element of domestic violence or to anti-stalking orders themselves. Similarly, laws providing for address confidentiality for victims of domestic violence may be used by stalking victims where the stalker is a former domestic partner under the state domestic violence law. Hence, this list of new stalking legislation is not all-inclusive.

It is striking, however, that notwithstanding all this activity, only a few of the enactments are directed at the basic problem of the inadequacy of the penalties provided for stalking. Nor have most state legislators directed their attention to related laws, such as civil orders of protection and their enforcement, arrests without warrants, or training requirements for law enforcement and prosecution. Perhaps not surprisingly, since it was the first state to enact a stalking law, California has the broadest set of anti-stalking laws, including felony penalties, warrantless arrest, civil orders of protection, and stalking training availability. California has also stressed stalking laws' implementation, especially through its use of federal STOP funds under the Violence Against Women Act.
No other state has acted as extensively as California. In some states, it is possible that the failure to implementation these laws has limited even the advocates' awareness of the problems posed by the laws themselves. Where there are no significant efforts being made to implement existing laws, changes in the laws may well have a lower priority than pressing for implementation. In other states, where enactment of a stalking law was in reaction to specific incidents involving stalking, there may be a general inclination to think the problem is fixed. Advocates for legislative action may well find it difficult to convince legislators otherwise in the absence of either new horror stories or empirical data such as is presented here to show that the problem of stalking has not been fixed.

Exhibit 2. 1998-2001 Stalking Legislation by Type of Law and by State

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Law</th>
<th>State and Year of Enactment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(24 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(21 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(11 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(15 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(11 states)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
B. Implementation of State Stalking Laws

Two sources of information were used to determine the extent of anti-stalking efforts. First, ILJ twice conducted a national survey of police and prosecution agencies. The first survey was conducted in late 1998 and early 1999. The second survey took place two years later, 2000-2001. Second, ILJ surveyed STOP-funded agencies to try to identify additional anti-stalking agencies, especially among non-justice system practitioners. Because of time limitations, state agencies disbursing funds under other federal aid programs, most conspicuously the Victims of Crime Act, were not surveyed.

National Surveys of Police and Prosecution Agencies

Two national surveys on stalking were conducted. The first survey of 204 law enforcement agencies and 222 prosecution offices in jurisdictions with a population over 250,000 was conducted by mail in November 1998. The survey briefly asked what special efforts the agencies had undertaken against stalking, including special units, training, or written policies and procedures. The survey had about a 60 percent response rate to the first mailing. A second mailing was sent out to the non-respondents, resulting in a final response rate of over 80 percent.

1998 Survey. The survey found the following:

- All but seven police agencies assign stalking cases to either their detective unit or a specialized unit, usually the domestic violence unit, or to a combination of crimes against persons detectives and domestic violence investigators. A few agencies assign stalking cases to their sex crimes unit. Only one law enforcement agency had a specialized stalking unit.

- Most prosecution offices similarly assign stalking cases to their domestic violence unit. A significant minority (15 percent) split stalking case duties between the domestic violence unit and another unit, usually the general trial unit. Another important pattern was for stalking to be handled by a special unit that is

---

105 42 U.S.C. § 10601 et seq.
106 The short, six-question survey was printed on a single sheet of paper (front and back) and was designed to elicit a high response rate (which it did).
107 This finding indicates there have been significant changes in the way law enforcement agencies respond to stalking since stalking laws were first adopted. A survey of police agencies conducted in the early 1990s by the Police Executive Research Forum reported that "domestic violence and crimes against persons units are rarely involved" in investigating stalking incidents. MODEL ANTI-STALKING CODE, supra note 4 at 39. This change probably reflects the greater emphasis now placed on domestic violence by law enforcement rather than any increase in their perceptions of the seriousness of stalking.

---

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 48
responsible for prosecution of domestic violence, sex crimes, and specialized cases such as child or elder abuse. Seven offices have either a specialized stalking unit or an assistant or deputy prosecutor who specializes in stalking cases.

- Stalking training for police recruits is typically part of domestic violence training. About 13 percent of the agencies had specialized training in stalking that was independent of domestic violence training, although several offered both types of training. Less than 15 percent of the police agencies offered no stalking training to recruits. Significantly, over one-third provided no in-service stalking training to their officers. Slightly more than half reported in-service training on stalking is provided to all detectives or to special unit detectives.

- Most prosecutor offices (82 percent) provide some training on stalking. About 25 percent of the offices provide in-service stalking training to all their attorneys, and 17 percent provide stalking training to new attorneys; most of the latter agencies provide both types of training. Over one-third of the offices limit their in-service training to special unit prosecutors. Ten percent of the prosecution offices said that the only stalking training their attorneys get is from outside training sources.

- Fifty-seven percent of police agencies have written policies and procedures for handling stalking cases, most often as part of their domestic violence protocols. Only 11 agencies have separate stalking protocols. A slightly smaller proportion (50 percent) of prosecutor offices said they had written policies for prosecuting stalking cases. Only six offices have separate stalking protocols, including one office that also had a domestic violence stalking protocol.

The written comments provided by the respondents were very illuminating. They indicated, for example, that prosecutors in several states have significant problems with the statutory "credible threat" requirement. At the same time, other prosecutors in the same states did not report such problems. The reasons for this difference are not clear but may be related to different methods of police/prosecution coordination in stalking cases. The need for training was expressed by many respondents and is implicit in the comments of others.

Among the several comments provided, especially notable was one prosecutor's comment that his state's stalking law required a considerable degree of proof but provided only a misdemeanor penalty for stalking. This disparity between effort and reward meant that his office would rather charge the constituent elements of stalking, including protection order violations, where the aggregate sentencing would far exceed that available under the stalking law, yet the case would be far easier to prove. Many other prosecutors made similar comments. A second trend in these comments was the increased awareness among law enforcement agencies that non-
intimate stalking was different than stalking directed at intimates or former intimates. This seemed to be the reason that nearly a dozen agencies shifted to shared investigative responsibilities between the domestic violence detective unit and other detective units.

Conversely, many prosecutor comments suggested that experience in prosecuting intimate stalking cases was very relevant to prosecuting non-intimate stalking cases. Nonetheless, it might also be inferred that many law enforcement and prosecutor agencies do not see that these two types of stalking cases have different dynamics and may require different handling strategies. The likely reason is that the agencies see few non-intimate stalking cases, typically because they are not looking for them.

2000 Survey. A replication of the first national survey was conducted in November 2000. The survey mailing was identical to that in 2000, except that the municipal prosecutor agencies that had reported no responsibility for handling stalking cases were dropped from the survey. One hundred sixty-nine (of 204) law enforcement and 183 (of 224) prosecutor agencies responded to the survey, for a combined response rate of 82 percent. Thirty-five agencies responding in 1998 did not do so in 2000.

In comparison to the 1998-99 findings,

- Law enforcement agencies continue to assign stalking cases to non-stalking specialist units, most commonly the investigative division and secondarily to the domestic violence unit. Only three agencies reported that they rely on patrol officers to investigate stalking cases; however, another 19 agencies report that they split responsibilities in stalking cases between patrol and an investigative unit, with patrol officers usually handling either the preliminary investigation or low threat cases entirely. At the same time, there was increased reliance on having domestic violence unit detectives investigate stalking directed at intimates or former intimates, and on other detectives handling stranger and acquaintance stalking (22 percent of agencies split stalking case responsibilities in 1998 and 25 percent in 2000). In toto, nearly 40 percent of law enforcement agencies assign stalking cases to their domestic violence units, either exclusively or in conjunction with other detectives.

- Between 1998 and 2000, the number of prosecutors with a specialized stalking unit or prosecutor increased to 10 offices. Most continue to assign these cases to their domestic violence unit (70 percent). The number of stalking specialists in the domestic violence units increased, however, from two in 1998 to four in 2000. One other office reported having a stalking specialist prosecutor in another division, making a total of 15 agencies with stalking prosecutors, with a few
other smaller offices reporting that their sole domestic violence prosecutor also was trained to handle all stalking cases. This is a significant increase from the seven such offices reporting stalking prosecutors in 1998. Surprisingly, 38 offices said they had no special unit or staff for handling stalking cases, up slightly from two years ago.

- Training on stalking showed slight improvement. Indeed, law enforcement agencies providing no stalking training to recruits actually increased (31 agencies in 2000 without such training versus 23 in 1998\textsuperscript{108}). There was a slight proportional gain in law enforcement agencies that include stalking training as part of their domestic violence training for recruits, from 71 to 73 percent. The proportion of agencies providing specialized stalking training did not change (13 percent). Prosecutor training actually worsened in some ways. The number of offices reporting no stalking training increased to 36 (21 percent versus 18 percent in 1998). The proportion of offices training new prosecutors on stalking remained constant, 17 percent. Twelve percent of prosecutors trained their staff on stalking issues only when external funds were available to go to conferences and the like, compared to 10 percent in 1998.

- Sixty-two percent of law enforcement agencies reported having policies and procedures related to stalking, most commonly as part of their domestic violence protocols, an increase from 1998 when 57 percent reported having such policies. Fifty-three percent of prosecutors reported having stalking policies and procedures, again a small increase from the 50 percent two years earlier. For both types of agencies, only a small number had stalking policies and procedures separate from their domestic violence protocols (nine law enforcement and seven prosecution agencies).

The 2000 survey also asked about funding of special unit or staff operations. Twenty-two percent of the prosecutors said they had received federal funds for anti-stalking operations; only 5 percent of the law enforcement agencies reported receiving such funds. Prosecutors (27 percent) were also more likely than law enforcement agencies (13 percent) to fund special anti-stalking staff with their own funds. An unanticipated finding from this question is that the number of law enforcement agencies reporting funding special stalking units or staff is much higher than reported directly. Thus, 36 agencies said they had funded special stalking

\textsuperscript{108} A yet unpublished ILJ survey of state Police Officer Standards and Training agencies that regulate recruit training standards showed that in 2000, 35 states required such training. Of these, only six states devoted any significant amount of time to this training (1 hour or more). The remaining POST agencies included stalking as an element of some other training, e.g., domestic violence. The survey findings for in-service training are even more dismal; only 17 states offer in-service stalking training to law enforcement officers in their states. See also Graham Farrell, David Weisburf & Laura Wyckoff, \textit{Survey Results Suggest Need for Stalking Training}, \textit{67 POLICE CHIEF} (Oct. 2000 at 163), who report that only 18 percent of police officers surveyed in a large Northeastern city defined stalking in a manner consistent with the state criminal law definition.
investigative staff, more than twice the number responding to the survey question about which unit handles stalking cases. Conversely, 108 prosecutor offices indicated that they had funded a stalking prosecutor position, whereas when asked about which unit handled these cases, 143 prosecutors indicated that stalking cases go to a specific unit. It is likely that this difference reflects the near absence of any stalking cases in many of the prosecutors' offices; hence, their statements about which unit handles stalking cases is more theoretical than real. It is also quite likely that some significant proportion of the 108 prosecutor and 36 law enforcement agencies that said they had funded a stalking position were not referring to dedicated staff but to staff that would handle such cases should they occur.

The written comments that the survey respondents provided often reiterated the 1998 survey complaints about the difficulty of meeting the statutory definition of stalking. However, it seemed as if increased experience with the stalking laws had broadened the prosecutors' concerns about their states' laws. Of particular concern were the statutory requirements to prove specific intent, a pattern of conduct linkage to specific intent to cause victim fear, and the level of victim fear required (serious bodily injury). Several prosecutors added their voices to the 1998 complaint that the stalking law penalties are too weak in view of the difficulties of prosecuting the cases. One law enforcement agency added that the resource demands for investigating stalking were too high to justify investigating a misdemeanor offense. Another voiced a similar complaint when referring to prosecutor practices in plea negotiations. Other comments included the need for training law enforcement, prosecution, advocates, and especially the judiciary. Law enforcement was said also to need special training on identifying stalking cases.

In sum, the 2000 survey responses did not show any great increase in either law enforcement agencies' or prosecutor agencies' concern for stalking crime. Indeed, the lack of concern for stalking can best be inferred from the report that only 58 of the 152 law enforcement agencies responding to the survey even had statistics on the incidence of stalking in their jurisdictions. But even where statistics are gathered, that is no guarantee of aggressive responses to stalking. Thus, two major jurisdictions in the same state with populations approximately equal said that the number of stalking complaints received in 2000 went from a low of 22 to a high of
200. A third jurisdiction in the same state with three times the population of the other two jurisdictions reported receiving 260 stalking complaints in 2000.

The bottom-line conclusion that comes from these surveys is twofold:

- There is increased awareness among law enforcement and prosecutors of the significance of stalking crimes. To some degree, prosecutors have been better able than law enforcement agencies to develop staff expertise with stalking cases.

- Much more needs to be done by law enforcement and prosecutors. Only a small number of agencies have staff dedicated to stalking case investigation and prosecution. Training on stalking issues is badly lacking. A significant number of agencies equate stalking with domestic violence, failing to recognize that acquaintance and stranger stalking is common.

Other Research

By and large, the most significant evidence available about local law enforcement actions is the negative evidence stemming from the low official statistics on stalking presented supra. Inferences about the lack of official responses to stalking in most jurisdictions are further reinforced by the failure of most federal, state, and local jurisdictions to collect (or require collection of) statistics on stalking, as reported in the 2000 national practitioner survey.

This inference is supported by at least one research study. Tjaden and Theonnes reviewed 1,785 domestic violence complaints taken by police in Colorado Springs, Colorado, from April to September 1998. The review found that 16.5 percent of the police reports indicated on their face that stalking was a part of the domestic violence being complained of. Nonetheless, only one of the 285 complaints alleging stalking facts resulted in the filing of a stalking charge. Instead, police typically filed charges of harassment or violation of a protective order.

109 See supra notes 37-43 and accompanying text.
110 Tjaden & Theonnes, supra note 37 at ii-iii. Since that report was prepared, the department's multi-jurisdictional DVERT team, responsible for handling the most dangerous domestic violence cases, made a policy decision to stress stalking cases and made over 40 stalking arrests in 2000. In 2001, DVERT expects to make about 70 arrests for stalking. Personal communication, Howard Black, DVERT supervisor. DVERT, however, only accepts domestic violence cases involving the most serious threats to the victims; non-domestic violence and lesser threat cases that have a stalking component still may go unrecognized. Moreover, the research study was not designed to look at the incidence of stranger and acquaintance stalking. Since the police department makes few arrests for stalking outside of DVERT, there may also be problems with patrol officers recognizing these latter stalking cases. Farrell et al., supra note 109, report that the likelihood of an officer handling a stalking case increases threefold when that officer has previously handled a stalking case. Whether this is because the officer is now more sensitive to stalking cases or there is some other causal factor operating is not clear.
Federal Enforcement Actions

Federal jurisdiction in stalking cases arises from the Interstate Stalking Act of 1996, as amended. The law makes it a federal offense to cross state lines with the intent to place another person in fear of death or serious bodily injury, or to use the mail or any other method of communicating across state lines for that purpose. Until 2000, the federal law was limited to physical movement cases, limiting the number of possible interstate stalking cases. Since 1996 there have been 43 indictments under the act; the recent amendments to the law that took effect only nine months ago have not yet affected the filing rate.

STOP Funding: A Survey

The STOP block grant program established by the Violence Against Women Act of 1994 explicitly provides for funding of stalking projects; stalking is one of seven legislative purpose areas specified in the act. Stalking has not been a priority for most of the state offices administering the STOP funds. A review of the financial reporting forms from the state STOP agencies identified only 18 subgrants that had possible stalking projects.

There is good reason, however, to believe that the reports significantly underestimate the number of STOP-funded projects that deal with stalking cases. The reports are based on subgrantee project proposals; project activities are likely to vary considerably once they begin operations and have to meet victim demands. Because stalking cases are, in fact, much more numerous than many subgrantees understood when submitting proposals, they are seeing many more stalking cases than originally estimated. The federal reporting program does not, however, track changes in project design or objectives.

111 18 U.S.C. § 2261A.
113 Personal communication, Margaret Grobun, VAWA Specialist, Executive Office of the United States Attorneys and Assistant United States Attorney, District of Maine. These statistics are based on an informal hand count of interstate stalking indictment cases, since the computerized information system for the Department of Justice may be inaccurate with respect to low-volume cases. The recent VIOLANCE AGAINST WOMEN OFFICE, STALKING AND DOMESTIC VIOLENCE REPORT TO CONGRESS 42 (2001), reported that as of October 2000 there had been 35 prosecutions against 39 stalkers brought by the Department of Justice.
As a supplement to the agency survey, ILJ undertook a limited telephone survey of state STOP offices in about 40 states to

- Verify that stalking was a project component and
- Identify other projects that contain a stalking element, even if not officially reported as such.

All but two of the offices called were cooperative in identifying anti-stalking initiatives. Once a stalking project was identified by state officials, further telephone calls were made to verify that stalking was an important project component. Not all state STOP offices were able to identify stalking funded projects. Hence, the information reported here is not a census of STOP funded stalking projects.

The telephone survey identified a total of 38 STOP-funded projects directed at stalking in 16 states. These include seven projects to improve investigation of stalking, nine projects to improve prosecution of stalking crimes, 12 projects to help victims of stalking, and 10 projects primarily providing training or developing protocols on stalking. Only a few of these projects were already identified in the mail survey of large jurisdiction law enforcement and prosecutor agencies. See Appendix 2 for a complete list.

C. Summary

All 50 states and the District of Columbia have enacted anti-stalking legislation. Although there are great inconsistencies in these laws' definitions of stalking and in their sentencing provisions, the laws provide an important innovation in the criminal law. Unfortunately, many of the laws lack important components, most significantly penalties commensurate with the seriousness of the crime. Furthermore, most local jurisdictions have not established special anti-stalking units and indeed often do not even track stalking incidents to determine their frequency. Nor are law enforcement officers trained to recognize stalking cases when complaints constituting stalking are reported. Thus, in many states, the stalking laws are of little practical value for most stalking victims.

Even greater problems exist with respect to civil stalking laws, specifically those authorizing the issuance of court orders of protection against stalkers. As the Oregon statistics

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 55
indicate, such orders, where available, can be widely utilized. As of January 2001, 21 states did not authorize issuance of such orders.

That is not to say there are no positive developments. In the past five years, a number of agencies have established specialized anti-stalking units; these include law enforcement, prosecution, and victim advocate/service agencies. The next section of the report discusses the lessons to be learned from these units, especially as they constitute a model anti-stalking program.

\[114\] Supra note 45. See also Dussuyer, supra note 45.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 56
IV. Evaluating Stalking Laws' Effectiveness: What Works?

This study originally intended to examine the effectiveness of the new anti-stalking laws to determine whether stalkers were being arrested and convicted and whether victims felt safer. As the study progressed, that objective was changed to one of documenting best practices among anti-stalking practitioners. This section of the report explains why the change in research focus was made and how best practices can be used to measure effectiveness at the local level.

A. Determining Effectiveness of Stalking Laws and Programs

The effectiveness of the new stalking laws has not been studied. Although a few law review articles have suggested that the laws are faulty, their conclusions are based primarily on anecdotal reports rather than empirical studies.115 Thus, it would seem that there is a significant need for such a study. Unfortunately, a study of the impact of the anti-stalking laws cannot be directly done for three reasons:

- The absence of any legislative consensus on what a stalking law should be like (and what behaviors it should criminalize)
- The lack of any uniformity in the implementation of stalking laws across and within states
- The absence of agreement on quantitative performance measures that can be used to evaluate stalking laws' effectiveness.

In addition, even a qualitative assessment of anti-stalking law implementation cannot be done because performance standards, such as those used in other areas of the criminal law,116 do

---

115 See, e.g., Gene Barton, Taking a Byte Out of Crime: E-Mail, Harassment and the Inefficacy of Existing Law, 70 WASH. L. REV. 465 (1995); Susan E. Bernstein, Living Under the Siege: Do Stalking Laws Protect Domestic Violence Victims? 15 CARDOZO L. REV. 525 (1993); Wayne E. Bradburn, Jr., Stalking Statutes: An Ineffective Legislative Remedy for Rectifying Perceived Problems With Today's Injunction System, 19 OHIO N. U. L. REV. 271 (1992); Jennifer L. Bradfield, Anti-Stalking Laws: Do They Adequately Protect Stalking Victims? 21 HARV. WOMEN'S L.J. 229 (1998); Nanette Diacovo, California's Anti-Stalking Statute: Deterrent or False Sense of Security, 24 S.W.U.L. REV. 389 (1995). See also James T. Tucker, Stalking the Problems with Stalking Laws: The Effectiveness of Florida Statutes Section 784.048, 45 FLA. L. REV. 609 (1993) (reporting on a survey of law enforcement agencies that describes their response to the newly enacted stalking law, which was found to be deeply flawed). As the review of state legislation supra indicates, many state stalking laws do have significant flaws. This does not exclude the possibility, however, that the better drafted laws have had positive effects. This includes the since-amended Florida law that was the subject of Tucker's research.

116 E.g., the American Bar Association's volumes, CRIMINAL JUSTICE STANDARDS. See more generally, NEAL MILLER & PETER OHLHAUSEN, COMPRENDIUM OF STANDARDS FOR INDIGENT DEFENSE SYSTEMS (2000)
not exist. The absence of performance standards does, however, present an alternative evaluation strategy.

Stalking Legislation Variations

Evaluation of stalking laws' effectiveness is constrained by the fact that there is no nationwide anti-stalking law. Instead, there are 52 different laws (50 states, the District of Columbia, and the federal law). Of necessity, evaluation of stalking laws must be at the state level. But conclusions about a single state's laws must be limited to that state's laws. Generalization from one state to another, even if the laws are identical, is inappropriate because laws are not self-executing. Even identical laws have very different implementation patterns that determine how the laws are used and, ultimately, how effective they are.

Implementation Variations

The same qualifications are true within any single state. No state's laws are implemented uniformly across the entire state. Some local jurisdictions enforce the law aggressively, while others hardly enforce it at all. The question, then, is which sites should be selected for an evaluation of the state law. One strategy is to select jurisdictions with aggressive enforcement. The reason is that aggressive enforcement can best inform policymakers of the maximum effectiveness of the new law; failures are to be expected and are usefully studied only when the law's effectiveness is already known and information is needed on why the law is not uniformly effective. Selection of aggressive jurisdictions also increases the probability of there being a sufficient number of cases to allow statistical conclusions to be drawn about important process factors, such as law enforcement–prosecutor coordination. This strategy does not necessarily tell what barriers need to be overcome for broad-scale implementation to occur. It does suggest whether efforts to overcome those barriers would be worthwhile. Generalization of findings from this evaluative approach would, however, require simultaneous studies in several states.

Furthermore, the practicality of cross-jurisdictional evaluation of several states' stalking laws is highly problematic. It is impossible to make before-and-after comparisons of the incidence of stalking and of the way the local justice system responded to complaints of stalking.
behavior before there was a stalking law. Until the stalking law was enacted, there was no "before" counting of either measure.

Performance Measures of Success

The most important barrier to evaluating stalking laws' effectiveness is that there are no agreed-upon measures today of agency performance in dealing with stalking cases. Conventional evaluative measures to test program success or failure include process measures such as

- Incidence of stalking reports,
- Number of arrests,
- Number of stalking cases filed by the prosecutor, and
- Number of civil protection orders ordered by the court,

and outcome-related measures such as

- Number of convictions and
- Incidence of related crimes (e.g., stalking ending in homicide).

These latter evaluative criteria may be supplemented by qualitative reports on victim perceptions of improved quality of life or increased safety.

These measures are incomplete in the stalking context, however. The most important measures, the case "outcome" measures, are difficult to interpret. Even the traditional measure of prosecutor performance, the case "win" ratio, is difficult to use because there are no similar cases that can be used as a baseline. It is impossible to know, for example, whether an 80 percent win rate represents creaming of the simplest cases, while rejecting hard cases, or is the result of in-depth investigations and dedicated prosecution. The nearest types of cases, harassment and threat, require, on average, much less pre-trial investigative effort or other case preparation. Most significantly, some stalking cases are not filed, much less prosecuted, because the case was resolved informally or the danger to the victim was so great that other measures had to be taken (this alternative is especially applicable in states with low penalties for stalking).

Other statistics, such as those for stalking-homicides, are similarly difficult to interpret because these are low-probability cases. As such, variations in their numbers are just as likely to


Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 59
be the result of copycat crimes as of any other factor. Even victim reports on quality of life or perceptions of safety have significant threats to their validity beyond the obvious argument against using subjective indicators. The real problem with these reports is the absence of any defined universe from which a sample of victims can be selected. Obviously, stalking victims who are not known to the police or prosecutor are not available to be sampled. Furthermore, even among those who are known, follow-up to find them after their case has been completed is a major task and one that often leaves major gaps in completeness.

Most importantly, impact evaluation requires a base for comparison to understand the meaning of both the process and outcome statistics. But as already noted, time series comparisons are not possible because of the lack of "pre" statistics. That leaves only comparisons across jurisdictions. Such comparisons are highly suspect since differences between jurisdictional demographics and agency policies and procedures can easily affect the validity and reliability of any differences in reporting statistics.

Effectiveness Evaluation Alternative

Efforts to implement the new stalking laws are still few in number, and those that do exist have only a limited life span. There has been no time for practitioners even to know in any detail about what other agencies are doing. There has been no opportunity for them to reach agreement on what they should be doing. This study has, however, is able to describe for the first time what stalking practitioners are doing across the country. As such, the research is able to identify many areas of common agreement among the diverse practitioners about their practices and what they recommend that others emulate. Together, these essentially descriptive case studies can form the basis of future evaluations. In other words, the best practices identified by this research constitute a model anti-stalking initiative against which jurisdictions can be measured. Such a procedure also sets the basis for future research that matches statistical measures of performance with the degree to which the agencies match the ideal model of anti-stalking efforts. Such

---

117 It is likely that cases now charged as stalking were previously charged under harassment, threat, or even trespass laws. But there is no way to know the degree to which this occurred.

118 For example, case filing statistics in a jurisdiction with aggressive policing of stalking may undervalue the true filing numbers because the prosecutor is able to obtain consecutive misdemeanor penalties in lieu of a low-level felony charge. Over time, law enforcement will also begin to file similar charges (as they learn what the prosecutor's policy is).

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 60
matching might be used to determine which elements of the model program are most important to anti-stalking efforts’ success. Such research is not possible at present, however, because many agencies are still experimenting with their anti-stalking efforts; there is no clear “treatment” being used that would match up with available performance statistics.

B. Implementing Anti-Stalking Programs: Toward a Best Practices Model

The effectiveness evaluation was refocused on identifying best practices among jurisdictions with aggressive anti-stalking initiatives. Fieldwork to examine how well stalking laws are being implemented was conducted in eight sites: three prosecutor offices, three law enforcement agencies, one combined law enforcement and prosecution multi-agency unit, and one victim services agency. At each site, researchers interviewed experienced investigators, prosecutors, and advocates in the specialized unit. In addition, several specialized training sessions on stalking intervention and prosecution were visited, allowing for discussions with both the trainers and other stalking-experienced attendees. Additional telephone discussions were held with numerous practitioners during the two national surveys and in response to inquiries from practitioners who had learned about the study from other sources, such as the Internet.

This section of the report first summarizes the fieldwork findings and then sets out the inferential basis for them through a detailed description of what are the best practices used by the agencies studied and by other agencies from whom training materials and practice manuals were gathered. The detail with which these findings are presented can be used by agency managers, other practitioners, and especially trainers to guide improvements in how stalking cases are

---

119 Compare, J. Harris, An Evaluation of the Use and Effectiveness of the Protection from Harassment Act of 1997 (Home Office Research Study 203) (2000), which also takes a process evaluative approach in select jurisdictions to what is a nationwide anti-stalking law. As used here, "best practices" means that there is general consensus among practitioners that the specific activities described constitute desirable actions. This is, of course, a far different standard than judging best practices on the basis of empirical study.

A somewhat different approach to evaluation was taken by Dussayer, supra note 45. Her evaluation of the effectiveness of stalking laws first used police and magistrate responses to a survey to learn how the criminal justice system has responded to the new stalking law and then asked for their opinions on the law’s effectiveness. Recommendations for changes in the law were also obtained. The study’s key statistical finding was that judicial intervention was thought to have been a significant factor in 40 percent of all cases where the stalking stopped and that in only 12.7 percent of the cases did stalking not cease. Id. at 7.1.

120 The Institute for Law and Justice has considerable information posted about stalking, as well as other violent crimes against women, at its website (www.ilj.org/stalking/index.htm).
handled. For this reason, the findings are presented according to the way in which stalking cases progress through the justice system, from case identification to victim safety planning through correctional custody or supervision.

Findings: Implementation Overview

Research findings from these sites included the following:

- Special stalking units develop the necessary expertise in identifying, investigating, and prosecuting stalking crimes by working ongoing crimes. Staffing of special units is still experimental. Often, a special unit shares jurisdiction over stalking crimes with other agency units, taking only the most serious cases.

- Special unit staff are highly qualified and motivated, often working unpaid overtime to handle both their caseload and community education and training.

- The special units have become highly expert at investigating and prosecuting stalking cases and helping victims. The many new practices they have developed provide models for other agencies to copy.

- Special units are more likely to join with other justice and victim services agencies in a coordinated community response. Such coordination enhances the unit’s problem-solving capabilities and provides critical resources for ensuring victim safety and well-being.

- Failure of non-special unit agency personnel to identify stalking behavior is a continuing problem. All the special units devote considerable resources to training other criminal justice personnel and to educating the community.

The field review also showed that expertise with stalking cases is critical because such cases often present unique elements. These include the following:

- Stalking cases are hard to identify at the outset. Because stalking involves a course of conduct, complaints to law enforcement about a single incident often do not reveal that stalking is occurring. Often, responding officers must probe the victim's description of what she is concerned about before the stalking nature of the complaint becomes clear.

- Stalking is a prospective or future-looking crime, while most crime investigations deal with past crimes. Investigation of stalking typically requires collection of evidence of stalking from the point when the victim reports the stalking to law enforcement; in most cases, the victim’s report of prior stalking behaviors cannot be confirmed or corroborated by independent sources. Hence, proof of the

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 62
stalking behaviors must come from future actions of the stalker. This further implies that the victim and the investigators must try to manipulate the stalker in his behaviors to facilitate the collection of evidence.

- The victim's testimony is usually not enough to prove stalking. Corroboration is needed. Yet, because the victim is often alone when the stalking occurs, direct corroboration may not be available. Hence, law enforcement often depends on the victim for evidence collection. This could include taping phone messages or conversations or retaining letters or presents from the stalker.

- Corroboration is also needed to prove the victim's actual fear. Corroboration of her state of mind includes evidence that shows that the victim asked others for help in dealing with the stalker (such as having coworkers screen her calls at work or notifying apartment building personnel about the stalking) or proof of a change in telephone number.

- Threat assessment and management to protect victim safety are parallel concerns. At the same time that the investigation and prosecution are occurring, officials must also ensure victim safety. Thus, threat assessment and management are an integral part of the agencies' stalking response. This task is made especially complicated where the stalking suspect displays signs of mental illness or personality disorder (e.g., pathological jealousy).

- False victimization reports are becoming more and more common, yet such cases may be difficult to distinguish; common indicia of false reports, such as diminishing victim cooperation with the investigation, are not as reliable in stalking cases. Whether the victim is seeking attention or trying to shift the blame, false victim reporters have significant incentives to keep telling their stories. Since all stalking cases are highly dependent on the victim to collect evidence, the lack of corroborative evidence may not become apparent for some time.\(^{121}\)

- Stalking cases cross jurisdictional boundaries, such as when the victim works in one jurisdiction, lives in another, and shops in a third. Hence, agency coordination is especially important. Because stalking is an ongoing crime, steps must be taken to coordinate investigations across jurisdictional lines and to ensure that all agencies are made aware of the existence of the ongoing investigation.

- Stalking cases do not necessarily end upon conviction. Stalkers may continue their stalking behaviors while on probation and even while incarcerated.

---

\(^{121}\) In addition to the classical unfounded "victim" complaints, there are numerous anecdotal reports of stalkers, especially those who have committed prior domestic violence, filing false stalking reports against the victim. Because the motivations for such false claims are usually apparent (e.g., to muddy the waters at trial), such false claims are usually not difficult to identify.
Conversely, stalking may not be prosecuted if prosecuting the stalker may result in extreme danger to the victim; other, non-criminal law alternatives may be required (e.g., victim moving).

A final research finding takes note of the fact that investigative and prosecutor experience in dealing with these stalking crime features is limited. Most agencies have yet to set policies or procedures for stalking cases. For law enforcement, this results in the need to make up procedures and policies for evidence collection and to adapt methods used in other crime investigations, especially homicide and sexual crimes. However, as noted above, most investigations look at past events, not future actions. Hence, investigators must often create new investigative approaches to stalking.

Findings: Stalking's Differences from Other Crimes

Stalking is often an elusive crime. It starts, stops, starts again, and ends, at least temporarily, again. Similarly, the locations where stalking occurs vary, from home, to business, to shopping mall, to simply passing in a car on the street. While in most instances the identity of the stalker may be known, proving identity, especially in cyberstalking cases, can be difficult. Stalkers' methods may change constantly, from simple following or telephone calls, to leaving "gifts," to wiretapping telephones, to yet more ominous behaviors. Finally, the reactions of the victim may also fluctuate over time, from unawareness or bemusement, to terror, to surrender, and even to aggression. All of these stalking attributes make it an especially difficult crime for criminal justice agencies.

These multiple changes in stalking behavior underscore the essential way in which stalking differs from other crimes: its persistence into the future. Most crime investigations are historical in nature; they attempt to determine what happened. Because of the difficulties in proving past stalking, investigation and prosecution of stalking rely on prospective evidence collection. It is far easier to collect evidence of stalking when it occurs than it is to obtain evidence that corroborates the victim's testimony about past stalking.

Although there are a few crimes for which evidence may be collected as the crime is committed, these are almost always non-personal injury crimes. Such forward-looking investigations are, however, common in many economic crime investigations, police "sting" operations, and conspiracy investigations.
Further, the crime of stalking is more than prohibited behavior. As Hargreave points out, stalking is "[a]n offense that is defined not by the actions of the offender alone, but by the social and environmental context in which the behavior arises." Context issues exist in almost all stalking cases.

A third way in which stalking differs from other crimes is the mutual dependence of justice agencies and the victim. In virtually no other crime are the investigation and prosecution so dependent on the victim for evidence collection. Nor are there many other crimes where victim safety is so threatened over such a long period of time. Hence, victim support from justice agencies is a unique responsibility in stalking cases, at least in scope if not in kind.

For all these reasons, criminal justice agencies must adopt a problem-solving approach. Such an approach includes the following elements:

- Identification of stalking cases
- Case investigation and management
- Prosecution and sentencing
- Protection of the victim, even after sentencing and incarceration.

For each area of responsibility—case identification, investigation and management, prosecution, and victim safety—old methodologies must be adapted and innovative approaches implemented. Most significantly, agency management must recognize and encourage a problem-solving approach to stalking crimes. They must recruit and work with community-based advocates who can help the agency, especially in protecting the victim and ensuring her well-being. The review below presents research findings on best practices to provide both prescriptive and descriptive information about what agencies are or should be doing. This combination of perspectives is intended to encourage and inform problem-solving behavior among anti-stalking practitioners.

---

123 Hargreaves, supra note 8 at 3.
124 Victim advocates who work with police and prosecutor agencies provide help to victims of many different crimes. However, stalking victims often present a unique set of problems that last for an extended period. While some domestic violence victims present similarly long-lasting demands for aid, such demands are less common among domestic violence victims than among stalking victims.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 65
Findings: Case Identification

Few victims complain of being "stalked," that is, being a victim of a stalking crime. Instead, they complain to law enforcement about specific behavior that may be as minor as petty vandalism or as serious as implicit death threats. The fact that there is a pattern to the complaints may not even be noted by the victim. Furthermore, few victims even know that there is a crime called stalking.

Thus, the first difficulty that criminal justice agencies face with stalking is identifying potential stalking complaints from among all complaints they receive and doing so as early as possible to minimize victim injury. The key to such identification is in the repeated behavior that constitutes stalking. Policies and procedures must be in place to allow for identification of cases where possible stalking patterns exist. Two primary approaches for this purpose exist.

In San Diego, the City Attorney's Office has developed an interview checklist for first responders to use whenever there are any indications that repeat criminal behavior may be occurring.\textsuperscript{125}

The San Diego District Attorney's Office and the Dover (NH) Police Department try to review all police reports to identify cases where there are multiple complaints filed by the same victim or from the same (or nearby) addresses. Both agencies use trained staff to review victim complaints. San Diego uses victim advocates, and Dover uses investigators.\textsuperscript{126}

A supplement to "naive" case review is to identify specific cases for monitoring for multiple stalking acts where only a single act has occurred. In Dover, the department puts all cases involving orders of protection into its computerized information system containing warrant information; any officer query after a police stop will tell the officer about outstanding orders against the person stopped, the name of the order protectee, and the locations protected. In Colorado Springs, all cases that are assigned to the special domestic violence investigative team, DVERT, are similarly red-flagged by the computer system, to alert patrol officers to inform the DVERT investigators of all police contacts with the suspects or convictees.

\textsuperscript{125} Personal communication from Gael Strack, Deputy City Attorney, San Diego City Attorney's Office (Domestic Violence Unit supervisor).

\textsuperscript{126} Personal communications.
The specific types of criminal reports that the complaint reviewers look for include these:

- Assault
- Abduction
- Violation of court order
- Burglary/criminal trespass
- Theft of personal clothing
- Vandalism/destruction of property
- Cruelty to animals (pet mutilation or killing)
- Wiretapping or mail tampering
- False reports to police
- Weapons violations.

Some of these offenses are relatively serious in and of themselves. Others appear to be relatively minor. The more serious stalking-related offenses will, of course, be treated appropriately by law enforcement and prosecutors who are informed of them. However, unless the officer or prosecutor is thinking about the possibility of stalking, the lesser offenses may not be given due attention.

**Findings: Patrol Response**

Patrol is usually the first criminal justice representative to respond to calls from stalking victims (although only a small proportion of cases are so identified by the victim). In a few jurisdictions, patrol is encouraged to identify stalking cases. In San Diego, the City Attorney's Office has developed a stalking questionnaire to be used by patrol first responders. The questionnaire is divided into five parts: victim's background, suspect information, relationship information, suspect's conduct, and victim impact. While much of this information will be sought by detectives (or advocates), many of the questions may be used by patrol officers whenever they suspect that they may have a stalking case. For example, one important series of questions that asks about suspect behavior includes violence or threats against others.

---

127 Casey Gwinn, Gael Strack, Paul Cooper & Kurt Mechals, Stalking Questionnaire (August 1996) (unpublished manuscript from San Diego City Attorney's Office).

---

*Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review* • 67
In any case where stalking may potentially be involved, patrol officers should document as fully as possible the nature of the complaint and file their report for future reference in case stalking is determined to be occurring. Those steps should be taken even if no arrest was made because no suspect was named or if probable cause to arrest was lacking.\textsuperscript{128}

Patrol will also be responsible for responding to 911 calls from stalking victims whose cases are being actively investigated by detectives. Agency policies and procedures should require that the patrol responders inform detectives of what occurred by providing a copy of their written report; personal notification should be encouraged, if not mandated. Copies of the patrol report should also be provided to the victim for inclusion in her own file.

Findings: Investigation Assignment

Once a case is identified as a stalking case, it is usually referred to an investigator for follow-up. For several reasons, investigative responsibility is typically assigned vertically; in other words, the assigned investigator is responsible for that case and that victim. Such an approach ensures that the victim has a single point of contact for the indefinite future, an important concern where cases go on for extended periods. Similarly, patrol officers responding to any new complaints of stalking or related crimes will be told to whom to refer the case (victims are told to inform patrol of the case investigator and case number). An important corollary to this point is to require that all subsequent reports involving the stalking victim be assigned the case number assigned to the original complaint so that important paperwork is not lost.\textsuperscript{129} Concern about file completeness also leads to having a single person responsible for case file management.

The investigative follow-up presents a second opportunity to provide information to the victim about available community services. Although not yet often seen in the stalking context, a number of law enforcement agencies around the country (e.g., Sacramento County Sheriff's Department) have enlisted victim advocates in "ride-alongs" that bring domestic violence investigators and advocates into a teaming relationship. Several of these agencies (e.g., Colorado

\textsuperscript{128} See \textit{Regional Seminar Series}, supra note 5 at 18.

\textsuperscript{129} \textit{Chicago Police Department, Department Special Order 92-5, Procedures in Stalking Cases IV (C)} (1999).
Springs, Colorado) handle significant numbers of domestic violence-based stalking cases with these teams. Anecdotal reports of the ride-alongs have been quite favorable.

**Findings: Special Unit/Investigator Case Screening**

Effective case identification can lead to too many cases to be handled effectively by the stalking unit or specialized investigator. Hence, case screening may be required to identify those cases most in need of the unit's expertise. Any case not assigned to the special stalking unit may nonetheless develop into a more serious stalking case. The Los Angeles Police Department Threat Management Unit requires that the officer assigned to the case monitor the case and personally contact the victim every 30 days for an update on the stalking behavior. If the stalking behavior has ceased for a two-month period, the case is closed.\(^{130}\) Many other special stalking units also use periodic victim call-backs to check that the seriousness of the stalking behavior and threat has not escalated.

**Findings: Case Investigation**

The two most important tasks in case investigation are determining the identity of the stalker and obtaining sufficient evidence to arrest and convict. In both instances, understanding the dynamics of stalking can be critical for the investigation and can also reduce the duration of the stalking and the seriousness of its consequences. Several agencies with anti-stalking units have sought to apply research findings on stalking behaviors to such tasks as investigative strategies and threat assessment. Commercial applications of research findings are also seen. However, few agencies are able to keep abreast of the latest research findings.

One important tool for problem solving in stalking investigations is a knowledge of stalker typologies. These include the following:

**The Abnormal Stalker.** One of the first typologies was developed by Zona and colleagues and was based on case files from the Los Angeles Police Department's Threat Management Unit.\(^{131}\) This typology focuses on the psychological underpinnings of the stalker-

---

\(^{130}\) Los Angeles Police Department, Threat Management Unit, Threat Management Unit Guidelines (Feb 1999).

victim relationship. Thus, the typology distinguishes between three types of psychological motivations for stalking:

- **Simple obsessional.** Stalker and victim had a prior relationship (e.g., former intimate partners). The motivations for the simple obsessional relationship include a desire to lure the other person back into a relationship, anger at loss of control or feelings of mistreatment, and revenge for perceived wrongs.

- **Love obsessional.** The stalker and the victim have no prior relationship but the stalker, nonetheless, focuses on the victim as the object of love and adoration. Some stalkers suffer from a psychiatric disorder such as schizophrenia, while others are simply socially maladjusted. Stalking of public figures is a common subgroup of this category.

- **Erotomania.** The defining characteristic of this type of stalking is that the stalker delusionally believes that the victim is in love with him. Moreover, the stalker may perceive other parties as responsible for the victim's failure to acknowledge this love. Hence, spouses of the erotomanic's victim can also become stalking victims because the stalker believes that the spouse is interfering with the victim's love for the stalker.

A recent addition to this typology takes note of a small number of reported stalking cases that involve false victimizations: no one is stalking the "victim." This is sometimes called "false victimization syndrome." Motivations for that behavior range from psychiatric disorders to simple seeking of attention from another person or the authorities. When stalking laws were first implemented, most false stalking reports seemed to reflect a variety of causes ranging from the "victim's" desire for attention to more serious psychological disturbances. More recently, as stalkers have become more familiar with these laws, false stalking reports have become part of the behavioral pattern of stalking itself whereby the stalker countercharges the victim with stalking him.132

**Mixed Psychological and Other Factors.** Harmon and colleagues also based their stalking classification scheme on a review of criminal case files, in this instance cases referred to


132 Personal communications from prosecutors and victim advocates from New York City to Austin, Texas, to Sacramento, California. MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 191-92, discuss a number of reasons for false victimization claims; their listing does not, however, include reasons for false victimization claims based upon a legal defense strategy to rebut the stalking criminal charges. They do make reference, however, to "malingersers"
the Forensic Psychiatry Clinic of the Criminal and Supreme Courts of New York City. This typology uses two factors: (1) prior relationship: personal, professional, employment, media, acquaintance, and none; and (2) the nature of the stalking motivation: affectionate/amorous or persecutory/angry. The researchers also noted that amorous/affectionate stalkers were also likely to victimize third parties that they viewed as barriers to the relationship between the stalker and the object of affection. They also pointed out that stalker motivations can change from seeking romance to seeking revenge when rejection occurs.

A third classification scheme was developed by Wright and colleagues at the Federal Bureau of Investigation. This typology uses a number of factors, including whether the stalker–victim relationship grew out of a domestic relationship (including coworkers) or some other relationship; whether the communications are delusional or non-delusional; whether the stalker is motivated by infatuation, possessiveness, anger/retribution, or some other motive; and how aggressive the stalker’s behavior is. Wright’s final typology factor involving case outcomes is relevant to protecting the victim but is not relevant to case investigation issues.

Gavin de Becker, who has developed a computerized threat assessment program for law enforcement, classifies stalkers according to their differing motivations. These include attachment seekers, identity-seekers, rejection-based, and delusion-based. While the other categories are not unfamiliar, identity-seekers is a new term. By this, de Becker is referring to stalkers whose motivation is to gain fame or attention (e.g., Mark Chapman, who killed John Lennon in 1980). As thus described, this type of “stalker” may not be engaged in behavior covered by most states’ stalking laws, which require victim fear.

Another typology is that developed by Mullen and colleagues in Australia. Like several of the more recent typologies, it is multi-axial. The typology focuses on the stalker’s motivation and the context in which the stalking occurs. The researchers also consider the prior as a group of false stalking claimants, who do so to avoid prosecution for other offenses by claiming an unknown person is stalking them. Id. at 198-202.


Reported in MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 74.
relationship with the victim and the psychiatric diagnosis. Their primary classifications are the rejected, intimacy seekers (reacting to loneliness), the resentful (perceived insult or injury), the predatory (seeking sexual gratification and control), and the incompetent (poor suitors or courters). Prior relationships in this typology include former intimate partners, professional contacts, work-related contacts, casual acquaintances and friends, the famous, and strangers. Psychiatric status is divided into psychotics and nonpsychotics (primarily personality disorders).

Finally, Spitzberg and Cupach have developed a typology of stalking behavior based on a meta-analysis of the stalking research literature. They categorize stalking behaviors as including these characteristics:

- Hyperintimacy (aggressive or inappropriate romantic gestures)
- Pursuit and proximity (increased contact including collection of information by such means as surveillance)
- Invasion ( escalated surveillance)
- Intimidation (coercion in response to rejection)
- Violence (last resort or rage response to rejection).

These researchers have also developed a typology using the dimensions of love versus hate and behavior from controlling to expressive. This leads them to posit four types of stalkers: the Intrusive Pursuer, who loves and tries to control, posing a moderate risk of violence; the Annoying Pursuer, who loves, uses expressive behaviors, and is low risk; the Organized Stalker, who hates, is controlling, and is high risk; and the Disorganized Stalker, who hates, uses expressive modes of behavior, and is also high risk.

**Synthesis.** The several researchers studying stalking from a variety of perspectives (psychiatric, behavioral science, legal) have identified five critical variables:

---

136 MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 80-81.
137 Among others, this category includes the classic domestic violence batterer who uses stalking as a means of continuing prior efforts to control the former intimate. See R. F. DOBASH & R. P. DOBASH, WOMEN, VIOLENCE AND SOCIAL CHANGE (1992) for a discussion of the controlling behavior paradigm.
Prior relationship includes spouses, former spouses, and dating intimates; family members; acquaintances such as coworkers, neighbors, or those with whom one has a business relationship; and strangers. To this one might add "stalker unknown," to include false victimization cases.

Motivations include two primary categories, love and hate (revenge), with a third, less common category of predation. Motivation subcategories include love-pursuit, love-regain, and love-turned-to-hate. Furthermore, these three "love" motivation categories may change over time from love-pursuit to love-hate. Relatively uncommon motivations include attention seeking for false victimization claims and "white knight" savior hopes as part of an effort to appear the hero.

Mental health status includes both clinical disorders (such as depression and schizophrenia) and personality disorders (such as narcissistic, antisocial, compulsive and histrionic).

Behaviors may be characterized as pursuance, surveillance, intrusion, control, intimidation, threat, and violence. They also include revenge-motivated acts such as harassment and attempts to demean the victim.

Background factors are often important in the case analysis as an aid for explaining why certain behaviors occur and for threat assessment. These include stalker's substance abuse, stalking in the context of a divorce or child custody battle, prior criminal history, prior domestic violence, escalating behaviors and boundary probing.

This simple list of stalker distinctions shows how extensive data collection about stalkers can be and thus how important are sophisticated information management techniques. It also

---

139 A more complete review of mental health issues of stalkers than that found here is in J. Reid Meloy, Stalking (Obsessive Following) in J. Reid Meloy, Violence Risk and Threat Assessment, 167, 174-75 (2000).
shows the reason for widespread use of threat assessment scales and programs. One of the most commonly mentioned programs associated with threat assessment is MOSAIC. However, MOSAIC does not claim to predict future violence; it rates cases on a scale of 1-to-10, with 10 being assigned to those situations that contain factors associated with violence escalation. As such, MOSAIC's data requirement is designed to lead the user in an information gathering process for further individualized threat assessment.

Exhibit 3 integrates these several typologies from the perspective of an investigator with only limited case knowledge. Thus, the summary begins with the prior relationship since that is the most common bit of information known. For each of the three categories of prior relationship, the table sets forth the most common motivations and any special issues associated with that prior relationship. More detailed information such as specific psychiatric diagnosis is omitted because of the difficulty in gathering such information.

Exhibit 3. Stalking Typologies Summary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Prior Relationship</th>
<th>Motivation</th>
<th>Psychiatric Diagnosis</th>
<th>Other Issues</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Past Intimates</td>
<td>Intimacy regain</td>
<td>Personality disorder</td>
<td>Motivation changeable over time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Revenge/control</td>
<td>Alcohol/drug dependency</td>
<td>Prior domestic violence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(jealousy common)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acquaintances/Friends</td>
<td>Intimacy seeking</td>
<td>Personality disorder</td>
<td>Danger to third party</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Revenge</td>
<td>Social incompetence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Psychotic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stranger</td>
<td>Intimacy seeking</td>
<td>Psychotic/delusional</td>
<td>Danger to third party</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Identity/fame</td>
<td>Erotomania</td>
<td>Celebrity targets</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Unlike some dangerousness instruments, MOSAIC does not claim to be a predictor of violence in specific cases. Instead, it is described by its creator, Gavin de Becker, as a "training system that teaches an assessment method" (personal communication, April 2001). From this perspective, its usefulness lies in the fact that the MOSAIC computer program leads users to consider variables related to threat assessment that they might not have thought about or gathered information on. It does not, therefore, provide correlation statistics to show what proportion of stalker behavior is accounted for by its 10-point scale. Even if such statistics were available, it is not clear that its practitioner users would find them useful. Many practitioners have also favorably commented in interviews on the fact that MOSAIC is designed to allow them to quickly provide a threat assessment report to victims, thereby underscoring how serious their cases are and emphasizing that they need to take actions to reduce that threat. On the other hand, the absence of validation data means that use of MOSAIC should not extend to its citations by expert witnesses as evidence relevant to proving victims' reasonable fear. Other instruments, such as the Spousal Assault Risk Assessment (SARA), that have been subject to validation studies are more appropriate for testimonial purposes. Personal communication from Dr. J. Reid Meloy.
Of course, these categories (especially the category of prior relationship) oversimplify reality. Of all stalking relationships, stranger or casual acquaintance stalking is probably the most underreported. For example, one experienced stalking prosecutor assigned to a government benefit fraud unit found that agency officials who were seen by the applicant as denying benefits were later stalked by the applicant in revenge for the benefit denial. These cases had not been identified as stalking until then. Another category of unreported stalking is stalking conducted by gang members of youth who rejected an "invitation" to join the gang.

Practitioner Uses of Typology Research Findings. Case investigation may use these typologies in a number of ways. For example, informal intervention without arrest or evidence collection may be most successful with those characterized as "incompetents," i.e., acquaintances or strangers who do not know how to engage in dating behaviors. Incompetents are also among the least likely to engage in extended stalking (more than one year in duration), to abuse drugs or alcohol, or to have prior criminal records. They also typically engage in simple stalking (not creating victim fear), as compared to rejected stalkers, who engage in many more types of stalking behavior. In comparison, while predator stalkers have background characteristics similar to the incompetents, predators are three times more likely than the incompetents to have a prior criminal record. For these stalkers, criminal justice intervention is an imperative. Investigators may also find useful the research findings on predatory stalkers suggesting that voyeurism is a not uncommon early stalking behavior. Similarly, research shows that some stalkers file false claims against the victim, such as filing for orders of protection or alleging wrongful behavior by the victim against her employer, insurance company, etc. The former may

---

142 Personal communication.
143 See REGIONAL SEMINAR SERIES, supra note 5 at 18 (discussing stalking by gang members in public housing).
144 Threat assessment may make even more use of this information. See infra notes 208-221 and accompanying text.
145 MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 78.
146 Id.
147 Id.
be motivated by an intimacy seeker seeking to get close to the victim, while the latter typically is a rejected or resentful stalker seeking revenge.149

Case investigators may also find demographic data useful in determining who the stalker is. Male victims, for example, were found by Mullen and colleagues to be most likely to be stalked by another male, usually a stranger.150

Findings: Victim Behaviors

Investigators must also take into account victim behaviors. One obvious reason is the need to exclude false victimization reports, which victim behavior may signal. In addition, a small proportion of stalking cases that involve former intimates may be terminated when the stalker and the victim reconcile; reconciliation is a common occurrence in domestic violence cases.151

Most commonly, however, the investigator has to rely on victim cooperation in keeping a record of the stalking events to help in building a prosecutable case. At the same time, the victim is experiencing stress and fear as the stalking and the investigation continue. During this interim period, the victim may have to cope with ongoing stalking behavior as best she can, often without official support or advice. As a result, many victims develop coping behaviors that may, on the surface, appear to undercut the seriousness of the threat faced by the victim and her fear of the stalker. Victim behavior in coping with this stress needs to be monitored and assistance provided as needed, both to ensure evidence collection and to preempt any later defense claim that the victim invited the stalking.

Hence, research on victim reactions to being stalked is a second tool for case investigators. However, there are only a few studies of victim behavior. One study of 128

148 Id at 105, 111.
149 Id at 177, 179.
150 Id at 161-165.
151 Questions of the voluntariness of reconciliation may be often asked, however, since fear of the stalker may be the real motivation, especially where there is a history of domestic violence. Nonetheless, reconciliation for whatever reason undercuts the prosecution of a stalking case that by its very nature requires victim testimony about fear of the stalker.
stalking cases by a researcher working with the Sacramento District Attorney's Office found that victims' responses to stalking by former intimate partners consisted of four types of behavior:\footnote{Jennifer Dunn, Forceful Interaction: Social Construction of Coercive Pursuit and Intimate Stalking (1999) (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, University of California at Davis) (scheduled for commercial publication in 2002).}

- Active resistance
- Help seeking
- Coping to reduce danger
- Coping by complying with the stalker's demands.

**Victim's active resistance** (i.e., self-help in facing the stalker) included (in declining order of frequency):

- Not letting defendant in
- Threatening to call 911
- Fighting or struggling
- Logging or recording the stalker's behavior.

**Help seeking** behavior included:

- Calling police/insisting on arrest/insisting on prosecution
- Getting an escort
- Screaming.

**Victim coping strategies** to minimize danger included:

- Screening phone calls/changing phone number
- Leaving the scene/moving within the area
- Staying with family or friends, or hiding
- Taking other security measures.

The most important of Dunn's findings for the investigator was the degree to which victims engaged in compliance behavior in an effort to appease the stalker in order to reduce the threats. Nearly one in five victims who had been stalked by former intimates exhibited some form of compliance behavior as a survival strategy. Such behaviors included:

- Requesting that the case be dismissed, or recanting
Compliance behavior can complicate case outcomes by making it harder to prove that the victim is fearful of the stalker. Indeed, compliance can suggest to the naive observer that the victim is encouraging the stalker or leading him on. Moreover, victims of stalking by former intimates often have conflicting emotions toward the stalker. Behavior reflecting both fear and love can muddy the image of victim innocence for a jury.

**Findings: Other Investigative Tools and Techniques**

Investigative responses to stalking complaints are typically tailored to the specific facts of the case: who the victim is, what she does, what types of stalking behavior are occurring, who the stalker is, what the relationship is (or was) between the two, etc. Nonetheless, common problems among groups of cases may be resolved by using similar methods. Sometimes these methods are drawn from other types of crime investigations. For example, proving stalking is occurring may require surveillance. In some cases it may be possible to place video cameras or trained personnel outside the residence of the victim to await the appearance of the stalker. In other cases, it may be necessary to watch the stalker until he or she contacts the victim. In cases where stalking is being done without personal contact, it may be necessary to perform surveillance on a mailbox, a telephone booth, or even a computer terminal in a college laboratory. In one case where the suspect could not be found, the LAPD Threat Management Unit staked out his automobile, to which he did in fact return with evidence of the stalking.153 Other common investigative methods include obtaining security videotapes from businesses where a stalking incident occurred, using phone traps, and seizing suspect's phone records.

Search warrants are especially useful once a suspect has been identified. Anne O'Dell, a former stalking investigator with the San Diego Police Department, recommends looking for non-obvious items of evidence such as the following:

- Books and other writings on stalking techniques

---

153 Personal communication from Greg Boles, formerly supervising detective, Los Angeles Police Department, Threat Management Unit.
• Photos of victim (if non-intimate stalker)
• Photos or diagrams of victim's home or place of work
• Diary or log of stalking kept by stalker
• Personal items belonging to victim
• Keys to victim's home or car
• Equipment that might have been used to stalk the victim, such as a camera or binoculars.\textsuperscript{154}

The Metropolitan Police (Scotland Yard) reminds investigators that stalkers often are serial stalkers. Investigators should always check local records to see if there have been similar complaints or cases. Similarly, friends and relatives of the victim should be contacted to determine whether they too have been stalking targets.\textsuperscript{155} In domestic violence-related stalking, this advice should extend to past intimate partners of the suspect.

**Victim-Generated Evidence.** Evidence collection begins with the initial victim interview. Even the initial police report detailing the victim's complaint and her demeanor may be used in evidence to refresh the memory of a police officer witness. The investigator assigned to the case will also begin with an interview of the witness. This interview has several motivations: to gather evidence, to obtain leads for additional evidence gathering, to protect the victim from any threat (including safety planning and referral to services), and to enroll the victim as an additional aid to evidence gathering. To accomplish all these tasks, the Canadian Department of Justice advises investigators as follows:

• Do not minimize the situation.
• Be sensitive to the personal situation of the victim, including any distress the victim is experiencing.
• Explain the seriousness of the offence, especially any threat potentials.
• Obtain a detailed chronology, including words and gestures used by the suspect and other communications. Find out where and when the conduct occurred. Determine whether the victim has directly or through others informed the suspect that the conduct is not welcome.

\textsuperscript{154} Anne O'Dell, Stalking (n.d.) (unpublished paper on file).
- Find out whether there are witnesses to any of these events.
- Obtain relationship information.
- Obtain information about the impact of stalking on the victim and what the victim has done in response, especially to protect her safety.
- Ask about legal actions, such as a pending child custody action.
- Ask about restraining orders in effect and whether the suspect is under court supervision.
- Ask about weapons owned or possessed by the suspect.\(^{156}\)

The most common innovation in stalking investigations is to have the victim keep a log of all stalking incidents. In the log will be noted the time and date of the incident, where it occurred, the presence of any witnesses, and the details of the incident. The victim may also be asked to write how she reacted to the incident, including specific behaviors and psychological responses.\(^ {157}\) When it is also used as a diary, the log may help to disprove counterclaims of stalking pressed by the stalker. Victims are also asked to retain any corroborative evidence they have, including audiotapes from a telephone answering machine (time and date stamped), receipts from businesses at the location where the stalking incident occurred, etc. Several jurisdictions have prepared pamphlets for victims that detail what role they are asked to play in the investigation and that contain the log books to be used.\(^ {158}\) Victims may also be asked to take photographs of property damage caused by the stalker and immediately seal unwanted letters or gifts in plastic bags when investigators are not available.

**Suspect Interview.** Investigators may (when deemed safe) also ensure that the stalker is told that his behaviors (such as following, telephoning, leaving gifts, and the like) are unwanted (often called a "Knock and Talk" intervention).\(^ {159}\) By personally informing the stalker of this

---


\(^{157}\) See, e.g., Los Angeles Police Department, Threat Management Unit, Stalking Victim's Handbook (n.d.). Other items recorded in the log include information about the stalking suspect, outstanding restraining orders, and police information, such as name of officer taking the report.

\(^{158}\) Id.

\(^{159}\) Knock and Talks are typically used in stalking cases where there is no "credible threat" or its equivalent and the state law requires such a threat. It is precisely because no arrest is imminent that the stalker may feel free to discuss the stalking behaviors complained of.

**Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 80**
fact, the officer will be able to testify that the stalker's actions were "knowingly" done, a critical element of the crime under many states' anti-stalking laws. The Dover Police Department recommends that investigators gather as much information as possible about the suspect (including motor vehicle and criminal record checks) before interviewing him. Interviews with family, friends, neighbors, etc. are also part of the suspect pre-interview data gathering. All interviews should be fully documented.

The types of information about the suspect sought at this time include the following:

- History of violence, especially domestic violence (including controlling behaviors)
- Violations of court orders
- Tendency toward emotional outbursts or rage
- Homicidal or suicidal behavior or threats
- Major stress such as loss of employment
- History of extreme jealousy
- History of mental illness
- Substance abuse problems
- Prior refusal for firearms license

When the suspect is finally interviewed, he should be given an opportunity to explain how his actions may have been misinterpreted by the victim (or others). Before the interview is completed, the suspect should be asked about prior similar behavior (toward other victims).

An important consideration in interviewing stalkers is their tendency to use self-justification to explain their stalking behaviors. As Mullen et al. put it, they have a unique ability to "deny, minimize and rationalize." These medical practitioners suggest that questioning in their context be "nonjudgmental, if not collusive." They further found that "intimacy seekers in

---

160 The CRIMINAL HARASSMENT HANDBOOK, supra note 157, discourages multiple warnings, saying these may even be counterproductive.
161 The CRIMINAL HARASSMENT HANDBOOK, supra note 157, suggests further that additional databases be checked, including child protection authorities, firearms registry, and immigration records (where applicable).
162 Id.
164 MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 282.
particular respond well to reframing stalking in terms of a quest." This allows answers that do not require justification of actions. As one law enforcement practitioner described it, they need to be questioned as child molesters: "Tell us how your acts were misunderstood."

**Cyberstalking Evidence Collection.** Other investigative techniques are much more sophisticated, especially where cyberstalking is involved. In these cases, it may be necessary to serve search warrants on Internet Service Providers (ISPs) to help identify who is sending the cyberstalking messages or simply to prove that the suspect was responsible (where identity is already known). In most instances, the suspect is not notified of service of a search warrant. However, where the ISP provides Internet service through a cable system used to deliver television services, federal law requires that notice be given by the ISP. In some California jurisdictions, the prosecutor routinely requests that the court issuing the warrant also enjoin the required notice until the investigation is complete. It should also be remembered that cyberstalking cases require great speed in gathering electronic evidence. Many ISPs routinely erase their service records within 12 or 24 hours of when an e-mail or web link is provided.

**Other Actions to Gain Corroborative Evidence.** The state of Connecticut has developed training materials for stalking investigators. These materials provide suggestions about additional steps investigators can take to obtain evidence corroborating the victim's statements. Investigators are encouraged to do the following:

- Determine the suspect's place of work since stalkers often do their stalking while going to or returning from work. This shows opportunity and may rebut any alibi.

- Conduct drive-by patrols of the suspect's and victim's homes to track suspect movements.

- In cases where the victim lives near a school, notify crossing guards to call police if they see the suspect or his vehicle in the area.

---

165 Id. at 283.
166 Personal communication.
167 47 U.S.C. § 551(c), (h).
169 CONNECTICUT OFFICE OF POLICY AND MANAGEMENT, "STALKING TRAINING MODULE" (n.d.).

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 82
Interviews of coworkers, friends, neighbors, family members, or even persons living in the same multi-family building as the victim may provide important corroborative evidence. The interviews may also uncover additional stalking behaviors that the victim was unaware of (e.g., lurking in the area).170

Other types of corroborative evidence may be gathered by obtaining the suspect's telephone records for calls to the victim and by using the media (where the case has unique features) to get reports of similar victimizations.171

Investigators are also reminded that because stalking investigations are time-consuming, victims may stop reporting stalker contacts or incidents. That does not mean they are uninterested in having the stalker arrested; they are simply fatigued.172 This problem, identified by the state trainers, is likely to be most acute where the victim has no single point of contact at the law enforcement or prosecutor's office to call for support.

Case File Management. The history of the stalker's behavior is the heart of any stalking investigation. This history is, of course, contained in the unit or investigator's case files. How those files are maintained is critical to successful investigations and prosecutions. The LAPD Threat Management Unit requires that each stalking case file be maintained in a separate, case-specific three-ring binder that is maintained chronologically.173 The Colorado Springs DVERT program has adopted a similar requirement for its investigators handling stalking cases.174 The stalking case file typically includes the following:

- Case summary profile, including victim and suspect identifiers (names, addresses, employers, birth dates, etc.) and name of detective assigned to case
- Copies of all incident and arrest reports
- Interviews with the suspect, witnesses, and victim
- Suspect criminal records

170 Deirdre Bialo-Padin, Analysis of the Stalking Law (May 2000) (materials prepared for Kings County (N.Y.) District Attorney's Office). Interviews may also, as noted supra note 155-157 and in accompanying text, identify other cases of stalking involving the suspect.

171 METROPOLITAN POLICE, supra note 156 at 4.

172 Id.

173 Los Angeles Police Department, Threat Management Unit, Threat Management Unit Guidelines, Addendum # 5 "Guidelines for Maintenance of Files" (February 1999).

174 Personal communication.
Motor vehicle agency records
Other police department contacts
Media reports.

Other information that may be contained in the file is as follows:

- 911 tapes
- Suspect telephone records
- ISP records
- Search warrants
- Suspect's military record
- Suspect's mental health information
- Child welfare agency investigative records
- Photograph of suspect.

Selected data from the file is also entered into the unit's computerized database. All files are kept in a locked file cabinet in the TMU area. Computerized data about stalking cases is maintained indefinitely. Depending on whether the case was considered "active" or simple information only, hard copies of the files are kept for three years before being transferred to archives or destroyed.

Agency Collaboration. Agency collaboration is a necessity in many stalking cases where stalking crosses local jurisdictional areas. For example, the victim may be stalked at her home in one city, at her workplace in another town, and while shopping in a third jurisdiction. Evidence from all the stalking locations must be collected, yet no single law enforcement agency has jurisdiction over all the stalking locations. Even the county prosecutor may not have authority over all the sites involved in the stalking. To remedy this problem, a number of agencies have entered into agreements that assign control of the investigation to one agency's stalking officers. If a stalking incident occurs in another jurisdiction, the victim is told to inform...
the local investigators of the name of the lead agency investigator and the case number. Copies of all reports of the incident will then be sent to the lead investigator.175

A second type of agency collaboration is discussion of stalking case issues at regular meetings attended by different agency investigators and prosecutors assigned to stalking cases and by other persons interested in stalking issues. In San Diego, for example, a multi-agency Stalking Case Assessment Team (SCAT) meets monthly to discuss stalking cases that have presented problems to the investigators. These problems might call for discussing how best to identify who the stalker is or whether the case involves a false victimization claim. Attendees at these meetings include representatives from the District Attorney's Stalking Unit, the City Attorney's Domestic Violence Unit, the San Diego Police Department, other local law enforcement agencies in the county, a mental health specialist who treats stalkers, court security personnel, local university police officers, and academic researchers. Representatives from victim services agencies may also attend, often to inform the assessment team members of the services they provide to victims. Federal agency investigators may also participate. In addition to brainstorming about active cases, the SCAT meetings may be used as a forum for training participants on such topics as threat assessment.

A final agency collaboration is the assistance provided to local agencies by the federal government. The Behavioral Analysis Unit of the Federal Bureau of Investigation's National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime will, upon request, provide local agencies with assessments of communicated threats, dangerousness assessments of known offenders, profiles of unknown offenders, crime scene analysis, and investigative and interview strategies. In addition, center staff provide training on these topics.176 For example, the center's analysis of threat stylistics may be useful in a case where the stalker's identity is unknown. Such an analysis may suggest the stalker's probable level of education, criminal sophistication, race, use of English as second language, and sex. Where a suspect is identified, comparative examination of other suspect writings may help in ascertaining whether the suspect is the person sending written

175 See O'Dell, supra note 155 (describing the "Key Case Concept" used in San Diego County). The Chicago Police Department has a similar requirement for instructing the victim to notify other investigators that hers is a stalking case that is being handled by the investigator first assigned to the case, and that the case number is specified. Chicago Police Department, Department Special Order 92-15, Stalking Procedures IV (f)(2).
threats. The Secret Service provides similar help through its National Threat Assessment Center staff. They have developed protocols for handling threat cases and also provide training for state and local law enforcement agency staff who have protective responsibilities, including those associated with stalking cases. The Secret Service's forensic unit also provides technical assistance to local law enforcement agencies in specific cases. The assistance includes document comparisons, handwriting analysis, and information from the Secret Service's database of celebrity stalkers and persons who have threatened public officials.

**Referral to Prosecution.** When an arrest is made, the case is then referred to the prosecutor's office. At that point, the arresting officer should summarize the key elements of the case for the prosecution. The summary should describe the following:

- Stalking behavior
- Reasons for victim's fear
- Victim's responses to fear (e.g., moving, taking self-defense course)
- Evidence of intent to stalk or recklessness to victim fear.

Law enforcement development of a case summary would be especially useful to the prosecutor at bail hearings where there has been little time to interview the victim or gain other information about the seriousness of the case.

**Findings: Stalking Prosecution**

Stalking prosecutions are often problematic because of staff inexperience with stalking cases and the absence of agency policies and procedures that might otherwise provide guidance in lieu of personal expertise. The primary responsibility of prosecutors is, of course, to prove that the defendant committed the crimes charged. While the defendant will plead guilty to the charges in many instances, in a significant number of cases a trial will be required. It is unclear, at this point, whether stalking cases are more likely to go to trial than other types of criminal cases. There is some reason to suspect that this may be the case, at least for some types of

---

177 See the National Threat Assessment Center website at www.treas.gov/usss/ntac.htm.

---

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 86
stalkers, such as those seeking fame. In any case, prosecutors must always prepare their cases as if they will have to convince a jury that the defendant stalked the victim.

**Prosecutor Investigators.** Because most law enforcement agencies do not have specially trained investigators to handle stalking complaints, stalking prosecutors may need to have their own investigative staff help gather the evidence necessary to prove stalking. Since stalking is an ongoing crime, prosecutor investigators are especially critical in the management of evidence collection, even where local law enforcement agencies have investigators available. In many jurisdictions, however, caseload pressures are such that the prosecutor's investigator may be the only person assigned to the case on a permanent basis.

**Pretrial Release.** Prosecutors' traditional responsibilities begin after the suspect is arrested and appears before the court at a bail or pretrial release hearing. While in many jurisdictions, bail is a routinized procedure for which there may even be a bail schedule, routine bail should never occur in a stalking case where the threat of violence is the basis of the arrest. Prosecutors will typically stress the uniqueness of these cases to the official who sets bail and release conditions, especially the dangers that may be presented to the victim by the stalker. Law enforcement experts on stalking can help educate the hearing officer about what stalking is and about its dangers for victims. In some cases, pretrial detention may be requested on the basis that it is needed to prevent intimidation of the victim or other witnesses. Some prosecutors will also charge the stalker with all possible crimes committed while stalking. This is intended, in part, to educate the bail hearing officer on the scope and seriousness of the stalking.

In appropriate cases, preventive detention or referral to psychiatric evaluation may be requested. In other cases, intensive pretrial supervision (including electronic monitoring) may be needed. The court should also be asked to issue a no-contact order forbidding the suspect from engaging in any stalking behaviors; this order should be specific to the facts of the case. As appropriate, a curfew may be ordered. The order should also forbid the suspect to obtain any dangerous weapons and to surrender any weapons already in his possession. When called for, substance abuse testing should be required. The prosecutor should also seek to ensure that if bail is denied, the victim will be notified by the jail when the stalker is later released. Where

---


Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 87
available and needed, victims should be provided with a means to contact 911 wherever they are, including panic buttons to alert neighbors, passersby, etc.  

Among the types of evidence that the prosecutor may use to support objections to release are the following:

- History of violating court orders
- History of probation violations
- Threat assessment findings, such as explicit threats against the victim or threats of suicide
- Testimony from a mental health expert or an experienced detective to educate the judge about risks of violence
- Victim fear.

**Victim Interview.** The heart of the prosecution's case is the victim's story. It is critical that this story be as complete as possible. In many instances, prosecutors should not rely on the police investigation to obtain all the facts known by the victim. Police investigations, especially where there is no specialized staff or unit, do not require a full debriefing of the victim; they only need enough information to support a probable cause determination that a crime has occurred. For this reason alone, prosecutors will have to re-interview the victim early in the process to gather evidence that the police investigation did not uncover. Several points should guide this interview:

- Victims may have difficulty remembering every stalking incident, they may feel some incidents are not important, or they may believe the prosecutor will discount the significance of certain events. Patient discussion with the victim can bring these incidents out. A checklist of stalking behaviors can be a useful prompt for the victim's memory.
- The victim may be embarrassed or feel partially to blame for the stalker's conduct. Questioning should never minimize the seriousness of the stalking or ask the victim what she did to bring on the stalking.

---


181 See also *Criminal Harassment Handbook*, *supra* note 157.

The victim may be reluctant to admit her fear. The reason may be cultural or personal. Admitting fear may make the fear more real and may constitute an acknowledgment that the stalker has succeeded in intimidating the victim. Some victims may conceal their fear simply out of self-control. \(^{183}\)

The prosecutor's interview with the victim is also an opportunity to provide the victim with information about what she can do to enhance her personal safety and how public safety agencies can assist. For this reason, prosecutors may wish to have a victim advocate join the victim interview to help with safety planning and referral to community services.

Prosecutors may also at this point become involved with the victim's civil court efforts to obtain a stalking protection order. It is common for prosecutors to suggest that victims consider seeking such an order, with due consideration being given, of course, to victim safety issues. It is also becomingly increasingly common for stalkers to counteract (even preemptively) with their own filing for a court order of protection. Because they have been involved in numerous cases where the stalker tried to manipulate the court system by falsifying the facts, staff in the District Attorney's Office in Kings County (Brooklyn), New York, routinely intervene in the civil court proceedings to present the facts as they know them to the court. Doing so serves to prevent conflicting orders and removes potential confusion for jurors when the case is tried in criminal court. \(^{184}\)

**Filing the Case.** The first important tactical decision in a stalking case is the filing of formal charges. Decisions must be made about the scope of the charges to be filed. For example, prosecutors may have to choose between charging all stalking acts as one crime or charging several crimes. Charging all acts as one crime shows the full extent of the stalking behaviors, while splitting up the behaviors into two or more charges may increase the defendant's sentencing exposure. \(^{185}\) The prosecutor must also determine what other non-stalking charges to file. These can include serious felonies, such as aggravated assault, rape, or residential burglary; lesser misdemeanors, such as criminal mischief or trespassing; and violation of a court order of protection. Again, sentencing considerations play a significant role in this decision. In some.


\(^{184}\) Personal communication.
jurisdictions (e.g., New York), charging lesser crimes may be important because lesser crime convictions may increase the penalties for stalking should there be subsequent recidivism.  In other states (e.g., California), the law authorizes consecutive sentencing in misdemeanor cases so that the actual exposure to incarceration may be greater for multiple misdemeanors than for a stalking felony charge.

At the same time, these filing decisions must take into account any potential double jeopardy issues relating to twin convictions for the same crimes. Finally, court venue may play a role in some states where the stalking behavior occurred in several different locations. Most states, however, provide venue in both the locality where the crime occurred and the location where the crime was planned (i.e., where the intent to commit a stalking act arose). Another concern may be the victim's ability to cope with an extended wait for a felony trial; misdemeanor cases can typically be closed in half the time of felony cases.

A final filing decision regards what charges to bring where the victim says she is not in fear of the stalker, yet the applicable statute requires victim fear as an element of the crime. While there is only one court decision that directly supports charging defendants with attempted stalking, there are also analogous decisions holding that attempted terroristic threats may be charged where there is an intent to instill fear, but the victim was not fearful.

Preventing the Case. Trial preparation is critical to any successful prosecution. A stalking prosecutor in Orange County, California, provides the following checklist of preparation actions:

185 Jane Shade, Stalking, in CALIFORNIA DISTRICT ATTORNEYS ASSOCIATION, STALKING SEMINAR (training materials) (March 2000).
186 Bialo-Padin, supra note 183 at 12.
187 CAL. PENAL CODE § 19.2
189 See, e.g., CAL. PENAL CODE § 778a(a).
190 CRIMINAL HARASSMENT HANDBOOK, supra note 157.
192 See People v. Toledo, 96 Cal. Rptr.2d 640 (Ct. App. 2000); People v. Benitez, 104 Cal. Rptr.2d 718 (Cal. Ct. App. 2001). The only article written on the topic of attempted stalking opposes such a crime on the basis that stalking is an inchoate crime, that is, it is a prelude to other crimes such as murder or rape. See Nick Zimmerman, Attempted Stalking: An Attempt to Almost Attempt Act, 20 N. ILL. U. L. REV. 219 (2000). As the review supra demonstrates, stalking by itself is a serious personal crime without regard to any other crimes that it may lead to.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 90
Review statute and case law. (Stalking law is still unfamiliar to most prosecutors.)

Organize evidence per the KISS motto.

File trial brief to educate the judge on key stalking issues (e.g., reasonableness of fear).

Prepare witnesses on details of stalking and fear. (Some victims may be reluctant to admit fear before their stalker; this is seen as "giving in." Witness preparation should address this by explaining the importance of such testimony.)

Anticipate defenses (e.g., that the defendant did not perform the acts or that the victim overreacted).

Develop a theme to present to the jury.

Prepare exhibits (e.g., use a timeline).

Obtain certified copies of court orders of protection and supporting declarations.

Organize case "cast" for jury to understand.

Prepare for a voir dire that includes the "He never laid hands on her" defense, and address the difference between a credible threat and joking. 193

**Trying the Case.** Because the statutory elements making up the crime of stalking typically include reasonable victim fear, stalking is one of a very few crimes where the victim's state of mind is an element of proof. Hence, evidence will be required to prove that the victim was indeed fearful and had a reasonable basis for being afraid.

Proof that the victim had a reasonable fear for her safety due to the stalking begins with the victim's testimony. It, too, must be corroborated by such evidence as the following:

- Law enforcement officer testifying about the victim's calls for help, her demeanor when explaining the reason for the calls, and the officer's evidence collection efforts
- Victim's friends and co-workers relating changes in victim's behavior (e.g., asking for an escort to go shopping or to the parking lot when leaving work)
- Security officials at the victim's workplace who had been informed of stalking occurrence
- Record of victim statements that are not limited by the hearsay rule (e.g., 911 tapes, police incident reports)
- Answering machine tapes and audiotapes of phone calls

Pictures of stalker taken by victim (date and time stamped)

Evidence gained through search warrants, including computer, stalker's diary, property of victim found at stalker's residence, pictures of victim taken by stalker, etc.

Videotaped interview with stalker.

The crux of the prosecution's story should usually be the impact of the stalking on the victim, however bizarre the facts of the case may be. In rebuttal, the defendant may claim that there was no threat expressed or implied or that the stalking behaviors exhibited were simply acts of love. The victim may even have exhibited behaviors, as described above, seemingly inconsistent with being a victim, especially to one unfamiliar with the dynamics of domestic violence and stalking. However, the prosecutor has several potentially important tools to work with.

First, the prosecutor will have corroborative evidence that backs up the victim's testimony. This includes all the evidence detailed above that makes up a prima facie case of stalking. Identity evidence may come from victim testimony, videotapes or cameras, fingerprints on gifts or letters, or paper (similar to that used for notes) found under defendant's control during a warrant search, etc.

In some cases, the facts may not be clear. One common problem is proving victim fear. Victim testimony and collaborative evidence from other witnesses can address direct factual items such as behavior changes, locks changed, etc. The victim can also detail the time and effort expended in keeping safe, such as the time involved in filing for civil orders of protection and the number of trips required.\(^{194}\) Such detail is intended to lead the jury to infer that the fear described must have been a major motivator for such extraordinary efforts. In addition, the prosecutor can call expert witnesses to explain to the jury that stalking has occurred and that the victim was fearful.\(^{195}\) Thus, a psychiatrist, psychologist, or other treatment expert may be used to prove both the reasonableness of the victim's fear and its reality. Behavior seemingly inconsistent with being a stalking victim can be shown to be a common adaptive response to the

\(^{194}\) Shade, supra note 186.
stress of being a stalking victim at high risk of violence for a long period. Building a pool of
expert witnesses qualified to testify on stalking may be difficult, but it probably is one of the first
non-case specific tasks a special prosecution stalking unit must do.

Proving reasonableness of the victim's fear requires leading the finder of fact to
understand the importance of the context in which the stalking occurred. The significance of
implied threats can best be understood in light of the defendant's history, especially prior
incidents of violence (including violence directed at the victim or violence against others that is
known to the victim). Not all states permit entry into evidence of the defendant's prior acts, on
the basis that it is likely to be more prejudicial than probative. However, many do, and where it
is permitted, prosecutors must make an effort to obtain corroborative evidence to support the
victim's testimony about prior history. This, of course, is another important reason for the
prosecutor's office to have its own investigative staff in stalking cases.

Stalker intent may be the hardest fact to prove. Some state laws require proof of the
stalker's specific intent to stalk and terrorize the victim; others merely require a general intent to
do the acts that resulted in terror and fear. One common method for proving general intent is to
show that the stalker was informed by the victim, the police, or even the court of both the
victim's desire to have the stalking behaviors end and the negative impacts those behaviors have
had on the victim. Letters, police testimony about intervention, and court orders of protection are
used to document such warnings. Where specific intent is required, the defendant's continued
actions after such notification may be subject to the proposition that one is presumed to intend
the natural and probable consequences of one's actions.196

One problem in a small proportion of cases is that the victim may become uncooperative.
Typically this occurs when former intimates become reconciled, although a few cases may
involve a victim so terrorized that she cannot effectively cooperate with the prosecution.
Depending on when in the course of investigation and prosecution this occurs, it may be

---

195 This may be more easily said than done. There are apparently few credentialed experts to explain stalking victim
coping behavior. In the absence of qualified academic experts or researchers, one possibility is to use victim
advocates who have worked with a significant number of stalking victims as experts.

196 United States v. Beltran-Garcia, 179 F.3d 1200 (9th Cir. 1999). See also Chasson v. Rivera, 459 U.S. 1162
(1983) (dissent) (explaining that the presumption about natural consequences of one's actions must not be
phrased in a mandatory manner, but simply one of allowing the jury to make such an inference).
impossible to proceed without victim testimony; such testimony is usually critical to proving actual victim fear, as many states' stalking laws require. Not all states have such a requirement; even though fear itself cannot be shown, proof that victim fear would have been a reasonable reaction may be all that is needed. Participants in the regional seminar series sponsored by the Bureau of Justice Assistance favored a modified no-drop policy in stalking cases where the victim is uncooperative. They pointed to the possibility of using prior victim statements under the spontaneous utterance exception to the hearsay rule, for example. The participants also suggested that prosecutors have the victim testify at bail hearings and probable cause hearings in any case where they suspect victim cooperation may become an issue. The participants did not discuss either how a no-drop policy might affect victim safety or what to do if the victim testifies for the defendant.

Finally, although most stalkers do not testify at trial, when they do, adroit cross-examination can make them the best witnesses for the prosecution. Cross-examination should focus on getting the stalker to acknowledge committing the various behaviors that make up the stalking. In some cases, the prosecution may let the stalker talk; his "explanations" may simply make the jury as fearful as the victim. In other cases, a stalker's "explanations" should be cut off, since they are often both clever and manipulative, and if only one juror buys his answer, a hung jury may result. One reason defense counsel may permit the stalker to testify is to show that his claimed mental illness negates the necessary specific intent requirement of many states' stalking laws. When this occurs, prosecutors should press the defendant to acknowledge the length of time over which the stalking occurred and the complexities of the behavior involved (e.g., tracking the victim). The prosecution should also point out on cross-examination that the defendant was otherwise fully functional (e.g., works, drives without accidents). This dual approach to countering any claim of debilitating mental illness will show that the planning that went into the stalking is inconsistent with any serious mental defect that could undercut specific intent.

---

197 REGIONAL SEMINAR SERIES supra note 5.
198 Shade, supra note 186; personal communication from Rhonda Saunders, Deputy District Attorney, Los Angeles County District Attorney's Office.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 94
Sentencing and Supervision. Unless foreclosed by a plea agreement, once a conviction has been obtained, the prosecutor will make a recommendation to the court about the most appropriate sentence. In many cases, the threat to the victim is so great that the sentencing recommendation is self-evident: incarceration for as long as possible. When the threat is not as great, the court may favor a probation sentence, or a plea agreement may specify probation. In either case, the prosecution will want conditions that help guard victim safety attached to the probation sentence. Just as the prosecutor argued for restrictive conditions upon pretrial release, so too will the prosecutor seek intensive supervision, electronic monitoring, and no-contact orders, violation of which will result in revocation of probation. Furthermore, where new stalking occurs in violation of the probation conditions, prosecutors will press the new criminal charges rather than simply requesting the court to resentence the stalker based on the probation revocation. These are separate proceedings, and victim safety often requires that both cases be prosecuted.

Regardless of whether a sentence of incarceration or probation has been issued, prosecutors will want to maintain periodic contact with the victim to determine whether there have been any new incidents of stalking. One of the unique features of stalking is that incarceration does not necessarily end it. Inmates may call or send letters to the victim directly or through third parties, or they may ask released inmates to continue their stalking efforts. Furthermore, in almost all cases, incarceration eventually ends. Prosecutor contacts with the victim during the incarceration period reassure the victim that there is someone to go to if the stalking should resume after the stalker's release.

In cases where the stalker is sentenced to probation, assignment to an intensive supervision caseload is often found appropriate after a threat or dangerousness assessment is

---

199 Victim suggestions for probation conditions should be solicited at this time to ensure that the conditions to be imposed by the court are complete.

200 For this reason, prosecutors may wish to contact corrections staff directly, asking them to monitor mail and telephone privileges to ensure that the no-contact order is not violated. In some jurisdictions, the court order of commitment may include a directive to that effect. In yet other states, correctional agency policies and procedures include monitoring for violation of orders. Prosecutors may also ask corrections staff to keep track of any evidence suggesting that the stalker continues to obsess about the victim, including keeping a diary, pictures of the victim, etc.

201 A number of states' stalking laws explicitly state that incarceration is not a defense to a stalking charge. See, e.g., CAL. PENAL CODE § 646.9(g).

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 95
conducted. Typically, intensive supervision caseloads involve no more than 30 probationers per officer. That ratio allows for at least one face-to-face contact each month, plus unscheduled visits to determine whether the probationer is at work and obeying all other conditions of probation. It also allows the probation officer to meet the victim and encourage her to call the officer should stalking resume. It further enables the officer to call the victim periodically to check on how things are going and to reinforce the earlier message that probation is a resource for help. In practice, however, only the most serious cases are eligible for intensive supervision because the staff needed for this function are overworked. Priorities will need to be set; periodic victim contacts are probably the minimum task requirement to protect victim safety. Such contacts should be coordinated with the prosecutor, and procedures should be set forth so that each notifies the other when information about a potential danger to the victim is discovered.

Where possible, the intensive supervision caseload should be supervised by a probation officer experienced in dealing with stalkers because stalkers are generally a "better" class of criminal, with higher intelligence and education. The very nature of stalking, moreover, is one of manipulation, using their intelligence and often pleasing personalities to direct the probation supervision in ways that undermine its effectiveness. One experienced probation officer reports that because stalkers are generally hostile to supervision, she sets firm boundaries on their behavior to emphasize the control relationship underlying intensive probation. For example, there should never be open-ended or vague requirements or promises to end supervision by a set date. Just as stalkers do not "hear" the victim's "no," so too they do not hear the probation officer's qualifications in their relationship. Another tip for handling stalkers is never to let them set times for supervision meetings, since doing so goes against the officer's authoritarian role in the relationship. A second reason for using stalking-experienced probation officers is their increased ability to monitor stalker recidivism through the victim. By helping the victim with

---

202 While this view of stalkers was anecdotally expressed by both researchers and practitioners, it obviously is an overgeneralization that does not apply to all types of stalkers. It does, however, probably describe the most serious and dangerous stalkers, who often demonstrate great planning abilities in carrying out their stalking. These, of course, are the ones that the justice system is most likely to see. See Meloy & Gothard, supra note 12, and Harmon, Rosner & Owens, supra note 134, for two studies finding high stalker intellectual achievement.
needed services and providing a prompt and sure response to victim complaints, the strengthened relationship between the officer and the victim can be critical to effective supervision.203

In a few jurisdictions, the convicted stalker may be required to attend a stalker-treatment program.204 Because there are so few such programs known, no generalized description of them is possible. Known programs use a psychologist or psychiatrist and a group therapy approach to instill behavioral change. More intensive pharmacological services may be used for stalkers exhibiting serious mental illnesses. In addition, some stalkers may also need instruction on life skills, such as acquiring and maintaining friendships and improving social networks. Research on successful treatment of stalkers is limited.205 Hence, linking probation and stalker treatment is still a problematic exercise today.206

Findings: Victim Safety and Well-Being

Victim safety and well-being are critical responsibilities for both law enforcement and prosecution. The victim is undergoing tremendous stress from the stalking. At a minimum, psychological support is critical to her well-being. Referrals for counseling, support groups, and other victim services may also be needed.

Threat Assessment. The most important question in a stalking case is, "How dangerous is the stalker likely to be to the victim?" Protecting the victim is a higher priority than a successful prosecution.207 Hence, both law enforcement and prosecution will try to assess the

---

203 Personal communication from Anna Guzman, San Diego County Probation. Officer Guzman also suggests that the order of probation include multiple provisions, such as warrantless search and seizure, restrictions on computer use, polygraph requirements, mandated counseling, and stay-away orders. If probation conditions are violated, prosecutors should ask the court for rearrest and other sanctions.

204 Laws requiring or permitting the court to order offender treatment include CAL. PENAL CODE § 646.9(j); GA. CODE § 16-5-90(d); MICH. STAT. § 750.411l(4)(c); N. MEX. § 30-3A-3(D); S.C. § 16-3-1740; W. VA. REV. STAT. § 61-2-9a(h).

205 See generally, MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 285-288.

206 REGIONAL SEMINAR SERIES, supra note 5, presents a recommendation for mandating counseling for stalkers on the basis that such counseling can help some stalkers even though one cannot identify which ones will be helped. This ignores the possibility that mandated counseling may in some situations worsen the threat to the victim.

207 Virtually every stalker prosecutor we spoke with volunteered this statement in our discussions. The Nashville Metropolitan Police Department's Guide to Domestic Violence Risk Assessment, Risk Reduction and Safety Plan (n.d.) (www.police.nashville.org/bureaus/investigative/domestic/stalking.htm), states, "In some cases, the most appropriate suspect intervention (from the point of view of enhancing the safety of a given victim) is to leave it alone because any system-based intervention directed at the suspect/offender will dramatically escalate victim risk...." By and large, however, these comments may be reflecting the speaker's recognition of the constitutional limits on the justice system's response to stalking threat cases, including the inability to provide

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 97
degree of danger that exists both at the initial complaint and as the case continues. Typical factors considered in threat assessment include the suspect's history of mental illness or violence; history of domestic violence; explicit threats of violence; vandalism or pet abuse; and increase in stalking activity. Much of this information can be gathered from official sources. Where there has been a prior relationship, investigators will often be able to obtain additional information from the victim about prior domestic violence; other prior violence, weapon possession, substance abuse, and mental health. Victims should also be asked about their assessment of potential violence.

As noted earlier, research on threat assessment is still rudimentary. Nonetheless, some typology studies do provide indicators or correlates of dangerousness. Zona's research found that "simple obsessional" stalkers were the most likely to present a threat of violence, especially those who had had a prior relationship with the victim. Other researchers have also found that erotomanics, who typically have not had any prior relationship with the victim, can be dangerous, especially to third parties viewed as blocking successful pursuit of the stalking victim. Many other researchers have focused on relationship factors. Schwartz-Watts and colleagues confirmed Zona's finding that the greatest risk of violence came from stalkers who had a prior relationship with the victim. Similarly, Harmon and colleagues found that prior relationship was a predictor of violence against the victim. Nearly two-thirds of stalkers who had had an intimate relationship with the victim showed violence; only one-third of those who had been acquaintances showed violent behavior; and less than one-quarter of stranger stalkers were violent. Looking at other stalker characteristics, the Harmon research team found that the greatest likelihood of violence was with stalkers diagnosed with both a personality disorder and preventive detention and the length of time until trial. In some jurisdictions, inadequate penalties upon conviction might also be added.

Zona, supra note 132.


Harmon (1998), supra note 134. Note, however, that violence as defined in this study included both physical assaults and property damage.
substance abuse or mental disorder. Most significantly, they found that most stalkers who threatened the victim acted on that threat. In comparison, only 20 percent of those who did not threaten acted violently.\footnote{Harmon's principal findings were replicated by Kienlen and colleagues, who also found that stalker violence was most likely among those with a personality disorder or substance abuse and who had a former sexual relationship with the victim.} In the largest of these studies, Mullen and colleagues found that one-third of 146 stalkers attacked their victims; 6 percent attacked a third party. While most of the violent episodes were minor, nearly 20 percent involved sexual assaults or attempted assaults. Following their typology, the researchers found that rejected suitors were most likely to be violent (59 percent); these stalkers were also likely to threaten their victims. Predatory stalkers were also likely to both threaten and carry out their threats. Although resentful stalkers were most likely to use threats (87 percent), they were far less likely to actually use violence (29 percent); they were, however, likely to commit property damage (50 percent). Intimacy seekers were also prone to threats (50 percent), but far less likely to commit violence (24 percent). The researchers also found that violence was associated with personality disorders and substance abuse. Prior criminal record was also highly correlated with stalking violence. Interestingly, the correlation between prior threat and violence was not present for former intimates; nonetheless, former intimates were most likely to commit violence (64 percent), and stranger stalkers were the least likely to do so (24 percent).

Mullen et al. conducted a regression analysis to determine which risk factors were the most useful in predicting violence. They found that the most important predictor was prior criminal record, followed by substance abuse and typology. Other important indicators of potential violence are prior relationship and overt threat.\footnote{Further, substance abuse of any kind is strongly associated with violent acts. All these factors need to be assessed on a case-specific basis. As Mullen et al. point out, although strangers are the least likely stalkers to commit violence, this group includes predatory stalkers, who are among the most likely to commit sexual assaults against their victims.} Mullen and Pathe also cite studies of non-stalking violence that list other indicators such as suicide threats, depression, common bail risk

\footnote{Kristine K. Kienlen, Daniel L. Birmingham, Kenneth B. Solberg, John T. O'Regan & J. Reid Meloy, \textit{A Comparative Study of Psychotic and Nonpsychotic Stalking}, 25 \textit{J. AMER. ACAD. PSYCHIAT. & LAW} 317 (1997) MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 213-14.}
factors such as unemployment or social isolation, and case-specific clinical issues such as having high anger levels directed at the victim, having an intense sense of entitlement, or fantasizing about an attack. Another, more recent study of 187 former intimate stalking victims found that for this victim subpopulation, prior violence is a moderate predictor of future violence; the author speculates that the stalker's reduced access to the victim moderates the value of this predictive factor. The study also supported other research findings that a stalker's use of verbal threats is the most powerful indicator of future violence. Other research, however, finds that verbal threats are a weak predictor of future violence compared to profile information such as a prior intimate relationship between the stalker and victim.

In sum, threat assessment begins with characterizing the stalking according to typology, since the research clearly shows that different risk factors are associated with different types of stalkers and stalking. The next step is to particularize the threat assessment by examining the specific behaviors, as well as background factors such as prior criminal history and incidents of violence. Thus, using the studies above as a guide, it is possible to roughly divide stalkers into low, medium, and high-risk offenders. Two problems with this approach remain, however. First, even low risk does not mean no risk. False negatives are not uncommon because assessment of risk potential may change over time as new information becomes available, e.g., overt threats are issued or information about prior convictions becomes available from other jurisdictions. Risk assessment is therefore a continuing process. Second, false positives (mistaken predictions of violence) are also of concern.

Safety Management. Once the threat is assessed, the question arises as to how best to protect the victim. Each case must, of course, be assessed on its individual merits. In some cases, a simple intervention or warning interview will suffice; in others, a court injunction or

---

216 Id. at 217.
217 Id. at 220
218 See, e.g., Mary Brewster, Stalking by Former Intimates: Verbal Threats and Other Predictors of Physical Violence, 15 VIOLENCE AND VICTIMS 41 (2000).
219 Id.
221 Agency practice in "intervening" varies. Some simply have the investigator make an informal house call to inform the suspect that his actions, if continued, may constitute stalking and result in an arrest. Others use a formal, hand-delivered letter procedure to warn the stalker.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 100
protection order may be sought. In yet a few other cases, obtaining a civil order of protection may have the reverse effect of increasing the level of danger to the victim.\textsuperscript{222} Other common tactics used by law enforcement include providing the victim with a home alarm system that will trigger police action. Where this is done, more advanced systems will also ensure that the 911 dispatcher has access to descriptive information about any suspect and his vehicles. Victims will also be advised to take other actions, such as changing phone numbers, varying routes to work, or renting a post office box for mail. In extreme cases, the victims will be aided in relocating their residence, even out of the jurisdiction. In a number of states, laws now permit victims to protect their personal information on driver’s licenses and even social security numbers.\textsuperscript{223}

A number of law enforcement and prosecutor agencies provide victims with an informational booklet that details measures they can take to protect themselves. The LAPD Threat Management Unit handbook, for example, prefaces its recommendations with the statement that police cannot guarantee safety and thus the victim is encouraged to take steps on her own. Among other measures, the booklet advises victims to do the following:

- Inform friends, family, neighbors, and employer of the stalking.
- Improve security at the residence by installing dead bolts, change keys if not all keys can be accounted for, positively identify visitors before opening door, install adequate lighting on porch and outside, install loud alarm, keep fuse box locked, and have battery lanterns available.
- Maintain unlisted telephone number.
- Extend security precautions to any outside domestic help.
- Prepare an evacuation plan and test it periodically.
- Maintain all-purpose fire extinguishers in residence and garage.

\textsuperscript{222} This is a common warning. See, e.g., OFFICE FOR VICTIMS OF CRIME, NATIONAL VICTIM ASSISTANCE ACADEMY (1996) ("Chapter 21, Stalking") (1998 Supplement) (www.ojp.usdoj.gov/ovc/assist/nvan/ch12-2st.htm). See also Gavin de Becker Inc., "Intervention Decisions: The Value of Flexibility. A Confidential White Paper Report." (n.d.) (citing Judge Watson, a prime sponsor of the 1990 California stalking law, for the view that temporary restraining orders do not always work; hence, the need for the law). But see J. Reid Meloy, Patricia Yim Cowett, Stephen B. Parker, Brad Hofland & Aaron Friedland, Domestic Protection Orders and the Prediction of Subsequent Criminality and Violence Toward Protectees, 34 PSYCHOTHERAPY 447, 453-56 (1997) (mutual orders of protection found to be significantly correlated with reduced levels of domestic violence). One major cause of the ineffectiveness of orders of protection is the common failure of police to arrest when order violations occur and of prosecutors to press charges in these cases. Where arrests are made and charges filed by the prosecutor, there is anecdotal evidence to indicate that orders of protection are effective.

\textsuperscript{223} See, e.g., CAL. CIVIL PROC. CODE § 1277, 78, GOV'T CODE 6205.5; IOWA CODE §§ 236.3, 236.10; WASH REV. STAT. C 40.24.010.
- Vary routes taken and time spent walking.
- Park in secured area at home, work, and shopping.
- Do not leave name on any reserved parking spot.
- Have another employee screen all calls or mail at work.
- Equip car with locking gas cap.
- Visually check the passenger compartment before entering vehicle.
- Keep doors locked while vehicle is in use.
- Select a reliable service station for vehicle service.
- When traveling by vehicle, plan ahead to determine location of police or fire stations and busy shopping centers along the way.
- Use private mailbox service; have all mail from friends, creditors, businesses, etc. sent to the mailbox; change address with U.S. Postal Service to mailbox.
- Remove home address from personal checks.
- Destroy discarded mail.
- Install telephone at another location and use call forwarding to residence.
- Place residence rental agreements in another person's name.224

The Dover Police Department protocol suggests additional actions regarding the family's children. For example, children need to be instructed to keep all address and telephone information confidential. The protocol also raises the question of whether the children's school should be notified, but it does not provide an answer.225

Other actions to offer victims of stalking, suggested by a victim services agency, include the following:

- Get or borrow a dog.
- Seek out self-defense training (to build assertiveness).
- Refuse flowers or deliveries from anonymous people.
- Require identification of repair persons before admitting them into the household.
- Install a peephole in front door.

224 Los Angeles Police Department, Threat Management Unit, Victim Handbook (n.d.).
225 Dover Protocols, supra note 164 at 45-46.

Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review • 102
• If there are children in common, find out which child-related records the ex-partner has a legal right to and minimize personal information in those records. If necessary, ask court to take away those rights.226

Victim Well-Being: Other Services. Stalking victims require non-criminal justice assistance for at least two reasons. First, being stalked is stressful. Victims often need support and counseling. Medical and psychiatric or psychological treatment services may also be required to help the victim deal with past or ongoing stress.227 Second, the criminal justice process itself is often stressful, especially when the victim must see the stalker in court ("meeting" is precisely the goal of many stalkers) and may have to hear repeated threats or references to past threats. Third, the safety precautions described above may have other unintended consequences that need to be mitigated. For example, informing employers of the stalking may put the victim's job at risk.

Victim advocates and similar service providers can deliver some limited services themselves and refer the victim to other, more specialized service providers. Many special anti-stalking units have victim advocates assigned to help the stalking victims. For example, virtually all the special stalking prosecution units in the several California county prosecutor offices with such units have a victim advocate assigned to the unit. In part, this may be due to the availability of state funding for advocate units in the prosecutor offices;228 such funding reduces the financial costs of the stalking unit advocates, although it does not explain why prosecutors have made that position a priority. In contrast, only a few victim service agencies direct special attention to stalking victims, even in the context of domestic violence. Again, funding issues may explain, in part, why this is so.

The types of services needed by stalking victims include these:

• Therapeutic services, including counseling, peer group support, and even psychological or psychiatric treatment
• Relocation assistance within the local jurisdiction
• Help in applying for victims' compensation

227 See MULLEN et al, supra note 9 at 239-247.
228 CAL. PENAL CODE §§ 13835-13835.10.
- Help in applying for name or address confidentiality program, including issuance of new social security number
- Finding short-term shelter space
- Advocacy with public benefits agencies
- Advocacy with employers
- Legal advocacy in filing for civil orders of protection
- Court support and accompaniment to appearances in either criminal or civil court.\textsuperscript{229}

Since stalking victims may also be victims of other crimes, such as sexual or physical assaults, victim services that relate to those crimes should also be available. Similarly, when stalking victims have also been subjected to domestic violence, additional victim services may be appropriate. Finally, while all crime victims may be nervous about testifying in court, fears of testifying are especially large for stalking victims who have been trying to avoid face-to-face contacts with their stalker. Special attention to these fears needs to be displayed by victim advocates.\textsuperscript{230}

Victim Involvement. Victim involvement in the investigation and prosecution of stalking cases is often critical to completion of these cases. This involvement may also be beneficial to the victim since it allows the victim to feel that she is retaking control over her life. Not coincidentally, regaining control increases victim cooperation with law enforcement and prosecution. Another way agencies can help victims regain control (or not lose control) is to help them live their lives as normally as possible. The Legal Aid Service of Oregon advises victims of stalking to do the following:

- Keep a sense of humor.
- Ask for support and reach out to others.
- Get enough sleep.
- Exercise.

\textsuperscript{229} The San Diego District Attorney's Office recommends that the victim report to the District Attorney's offices, not to the court. The District Attorney's Office provides transportation when needed. The victim should always be escorted to and from the courtroom and the courthouse by a victim advocate. She should never be left alone. Peters, \textit{supra} note 182.

\textsuperscript{230} See Dover Police Department, Dealing with Anxiety Prior to Testifying: A Handout for Victims, in \textit{Dover Protocols}, \textit{supra} note 164.

\textbf{Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review} • 104
- Eat nutritious foods.
- Talk to someone supportive.
- Call a crisis line.
- Try a support group.
- Get information on stalking and know what to expect.
- Do not avoid intimacy or withdraw from others.
- Do not self-medicate with drugs or alcohol.²³¹

**Agency Collaboration.** Providing services for stalking victims generally requires collaboration between criminal justice agencies, victim service agencies, and such service providers as the following:

- Family violence coalitions or service providers, including victim advocates
- Shelters
- Mental health agencies and professionals
- Child protection services
- Medical services (hospitals and professionals)
- Schools
- Civil legal services.

Collaborative relationships are developed and maintained differently in every community. In some jurisdictions, collaboration is more or less ad hoc. In others, formal agreements are reached. The Colorado Springs DVERT program, for example, is a joint venture involving local criminal justice agencies and both public and private service agencies, including mental health, social services, child protective services, and the local victim services agency. Each agency assigns staff to work with the other agencies' staff at the DVERT offices, which are located apart from any of the sponsor agencies.

**Findings: Special Unit Management**

Stalking cases are different from other types of crime cases. These differences are reflected in the organization and operation of the special anti-stalking units. The most important difference lies in the relationship between the victim and the investigator or prosecutor assigned...
to the victim's case. Stalking cases last a long time and rely on the victim for important evidence gathering. By themselves, those two factors lend themselves to a relationship between the agency staff and the victim. Such relationships are to the advantage of both parties: the victim knows whom to call when a problem occurs, and the agency obtains increased victim cooperation in evidence gathering and testimony.

The investigative or prosecuting agency, therefore, has a significant interest in promoting strong victim-staff relationships. One agency policy that fosters such relationships is assigning one investigator or prosecutor to handle all aspects of the case. Unitary or vertical case assignment of staff means, however, that the investigator or prosecutor assigned to the case must be able to respond to a stalking call from a victim at all times. While many issues may be handled by telephone, not all can be, and an on-scene presence may be needed.

An unusually high demand for staff overtime to handle victim calls for assistance or evidence collection (e.g., from stakeouts) is a second management concern. Nonetheless, such calls are the cost of doing business as an anti-stalking unit. They can be budgeted for to some extent, while alternatives such as compensatory time may be used where permitted.

Staff caseloads are a third management issue that must be addressed. Stalking cases are labor-intensive due to the long period during which evidence must be collected. For example, one domestic violence investigator estimates that only 1 percent of his cases involve stalking, but those cases take up 10 percent of his time. While that may be an extreme case, managers should expect stalking investigators and prosecutors to have lower caseloads than more generalized staff and domestic violence unit staff.

Further compounding the staff caseload issue is that most special unit supervisors and staff are also responsible for non-case specific duties. Because stalking is not yet well understood, the demand for information about stalking is high. Hence, special unit staff are responsible for training other agency staff about stalking, training related agency staff (e.g.,

---

231 Legal Aid Service of Oregon, supra note 227 (no page number available).
232 This is the uniform practice of virtually every agency studied. See also Metropolitan Police, supra note 156 ("Try to keep the same investigating officer for the case, especially if incidents are ongoing...").
234 Personal communication.
prosecutors training police) on stalking, and providing community education to encourage reporting of stalking. Experience suggests that as much as 10 percent of supervisor staff time and 5 percent of other unit staff time may be spent on these activities.

Managers, especially law enforcement managers, may also be expected to develop an operations manual that sets out written policies and procedures to guide staff actions. In several places in this report, references have been made to different aspects of such manuals, including case file management and case eligibility screening. A unit manual might also include agency policy on overtime, procedures for referrals to other service agencies, and guidance on victim safety planning assistance.

C. Summary

A substantial body of experience with anti-stalking initiatives has been gained among the few law enforcement, prosecution, probation, and victim advocate agencies sponsoring such efforts. Interestingly, this experience is consistent with the efforts of agencies in other countries, such as the United Kingdom and Australia, to implement their anti-stalking laws. Among the key managerial lessons learned is the need for specialized staff, vertical handling of cases, and multi-agency/community coordination. Lessons for practitioners include the importance of victim-gathered evidence (and the need to work better with victims and victim advocates), corroborative evidence, problem-solving approaches, and the use of research on stalking and stalkers to inform threat assessment and safety planning. The research uncovered numerous examples of how these principles are being implemented and can be emulated.
V. Summary, Conclusions, and Recommendations

Examination of the wealth of material available on stalking confirmed in great detail that stalking is a serious crime. Stalking's toll on victims is insidious and pervasive. More importantly, the research on the incidence of stalking suggests that it is a far more common occurrence than previously recognized. The enactment of anti-stalking laws is amply supported.

The review of state anti-stalking laws and their implementation found both good and bad news. The good news is that every state has enacted an anti-stalking law, and those laws are becoming progressively more strict, even though significant gaps in state anti-stalking laws are still common. The bad news is that programs to implement the stalking laws are currently limited to relatively few jurisdictions. Where these programs exist, they are generally doing an outstanding job, especially where they use specialized staff to handle the most serious stalking cases. Special unit staff also serve as a resource for other agency personnel who handle spillover stalking cases that are not handled by the core unit staff. By and large, a problem-solving, case-specific approach to these cases is used by the best programs. However, a number of routinized procedures have been developed to ensure that records are maintained in full and that important questions do not go unasked.

A. Legislative Issues

Summary of Key Findings

Anti-stalking efforts begin with laws that make stalking a criminal offense. Such laws can deter some potential stalkers from stalking and keeping others from stalking during a period of incarceration or supervision. The great majority of these laws were adopted in a short period, 1990-1993. At that time, comparative information about the effectiveness of differing approaches to anti-stalking legislation was totally lacking; indeed, relatively little was known about the extent and seriousness of stalking itself. As a result, virtually no state's laws dealt with the myriad of issues that a comprehensive anti-stalking legislative package would include. As experience with these laws' shortcomings has come to light, a number of states have amended and added to their original anti-stalking laws. Almost every state's stalking laws need significant improvements.
change, such to increase the penalties for stalking, provide civil remedies, or make other adjustments.

States should review and update their anti-stalking laws to take advantage of what has been learned in the past decade about effective legislation. This review should begin with comparisons to the Model Anti-Stalking Code developed by the National Criminal Justice Association for the National Institute of Justice.235

Recommendations for Legislators

Legislative review should include consideration of the following:

- **Increasing the penalties provided for stalking.** Many states continue to treat stalking as a misdemeanor crime. However, stalking is a serious crime, just as dangerous and harmful to the victim as many felony offenses, including aggravated assault. Stalking should be treated as a far more serious offense—a felony, not a misdemeanor. Furthermore, where stalking is classified as a felony, it should call for a term of extended incarceration. At least one state provides a presumptive probation sentence for stalking rather than a prison sentence. Such laws lead prosecutors to ignore the stalking law in favor of lesser charges that will result in a jail sentence.236

- **Elimination of definitional language that restricts application of the stalking laws to situations involving physical presence.**237 These changes should make it clear that stalking may be conducted by any means, including electronic communication (cyberstalking).238

- **Improving coordination of stalking laws with related offenses, such as harassment, terroristic threats, or invasion of privacy.** The review of state laws found several instances where a state law implicitly adopted an anti-harassment provision by creating a two-level stalking law, the first of which is essentially a pre-stalking misdemeanor crime.239 This lesser stalking offense includes all the

---

235 Supra note 4.
236 Personal communication from a Kansas prosecutor. See also discussion supra of prosecutor comments to the National Surveys.
237 Dussuyer, supra note 45, presents recommendations based on police and magistrate experiences in Australia that focus on the inadequacies of present law to deal with serial stalkers. These include amending the stalking law to permit police to charge stalking in cases where the victim is yet unaware of the stalking but the stalker has a history of stalking different victims, often as a prelude to sexual misconduct. One possibility is to expand the definition of "course of conduct" to include multiple single incidents of stalking against different victims. She also presents a suggestion that the civil laws authorizing orders of protection be amended to permit court orders against a stalker that would cover multiple unknown victims.
238 See infra note 243 for a more detailed discussion.
elements of stalking except a threat to the victim's safety. These laws fill a gap in the state criminal code where there had not been any effective harassment laws. In these states, stalking that includes a threat is a felony offense.

- **Authorizing civil orders of protection against stalking** (in states where no such provision exists) and **statewide registration of these orders** in the state registry used for domestic violence orders. States' Full Faith and Credit laws may also need to be amended to include these orders.  

In addition to strengthening the civil and criminal code provisions for stalking and related offenses, other amendatory issues include the following:

- Clarifying the stalking law to explicitly include offenses committed while incarcerated and to increase penalties for this type of continued stalking
- Providing for warrantless arrests in misdemeanor stalking cases where probable cause to arrest exists
- Authorizing use of civil commitment upon completion of a prison sentence in appropriate cases where stalking results from serious mental illness (using procedures similar to those used for sexual predators)
- Authorizing the sentencing judge in appropriate cases to include a requirement for registration as a sexual offender
- Forbidding persons subject to a stalking order of protection to possess firearms or explosives
- Providing for issuance of no-contact orders in release hearings, violation of which would be a separate crime subject to warrantless arrest
- Requiring training for law enforcement on stalking issues, including stalking dynamics, impact of stalking, and stalking investigation
- Establishing name and address confidentiality programs and related aid to victims, including funding for moving relocation expenses where local law enforcement finds this necessary to protect victim safety

---

240 Needless to say, implicit in this recommendation is the assumption that the stalking orders will be enforced. Not surprisingly, much research shows that unimplemented laws are not effective in deterring stalking. There are few studies of the effectiveness of stalking orders of protection where the orders are enforced by law enforcement and prosecution. See also, Mindy Mechanic, Mary H. Uhlmannsiek, Terri L. Waever & Patricia A. Resick, *The Impact of Severe Stalking Experienced by Acutely Battered Women: An Examination of Violence, Psychological Symptoms and Strategic Responding*, 15 VIOLENCE & VICTIMS 443, 455 (2000), whose findings on stalker use of visitation orders as a stalking tool suggest the need for stalking orders of protection to take precedence over conflicting family court orders.

---

*Stalking Laws and Implementation Practices: A National Review* • 110
• Creating a civil law tort for stalking.241

Other stalking law amendments that should be considered include these:

• Increased penalties for stalking of minors
• Authorization for employers to seek orders of protection on behalf of employees while at work
• Authorization for law enforcement officers to apply for emergency orders of protection on behalf of stalking victims
• Confidentiality of communications between stalking victims and counselors or other treatment professionals
• Creation of new crime of cyberstalking242
• Creation of new crime of stalking by group or gang members.243

241 See generally Victoria O'Brien, Civil Legal Remedies for Crime Victims, OVC BULLETIN (December 1992) (Office for Victims of Crime, United States Department of Justice). See also, Kristin J. Bouchard, Can Civil Legal Damage Suits Stop Stalkers? 6 B.U. PUB. INT. L.J. 551 (1997). For an example of a stalking civil tort law, see TEX. CIV. PRAC. & REM. §§ 85.001-.006. Dr. J. Reid Meloy in a personal communication, however, warns that engaging stalkers in civil lawsuits may actually result in increased stalking by providing the stalker with a new forum for stalking and providing an opportunity for the stalker to obtain personal information about the victim through the discovery process. See also Alexina Baldini, Stalking: Ramifications and Preventive Strategies for Professionals, in AIC Conference Papers, who reports on how stalker self-representation in criminal proceedings acts to revictimize the victim by forcing her to interact with her stalker in the court proceedings.

The utility of a civil tort remedy may also be undercut by the fact that many stalkers are effectively "judgment proof," without resources to pay any judgment. This is because stalking can be a full-time job on its own.

242 Cyberstalking is implicitly included in the stalking criminal law in virtually all states because their laws prohibit any pattern of behavior or conduct that harasses and threatens the victim. Only a few states' laws do not include either specific mention of electronic communications or language that could so be interpreted. From this perspective, amendments to the state stalking laws that explicitly state that stalking may be committed by electronic means are redundant, although such amendments can cut off nuisance litigation. But see CYBERSTALKING, supra note 105, and Joseph C. Merschman, The Dark Side of the Web: Cyberstalking and the Need for Contemporary Legislation, 24 HARV. WOMEN'S L. J. 255, 278 (2001) (36 states' laws can be interpreted to fit cyberstalking) for a different conclusion. The more serious problem is that many states' stalking laws do not provide adequate penalties for stalking of any kind, including cyberstalking. See supra, notes 76-82 and accompanying and preceding text. The variation in the seriousness with which stalking and cyberstalking are treated in the 50 states can affect cooperation between jurisdictions in enforcing out-of-state subpoenas. See HOLLES STAMBAUGH et al., ELECTRONIC CRIME NEEDS ASSESSMENT FOR STATE AND LOCAL LAW ENFORCEMENT, 26-27 (2001).

243 Cf. WA. REV. CODE § 9A.46.120.
B. Implementation Issues

**Summary of Key Findings**

The most significant finding relative to implementation of state stalking laws is that relatively few jurisdictions have acted to enforce the state stalking laws by assigning staff to that purpose. Hence, the immediate need is to expand the number and responsibilities of specialized units handling stalking cases.

Perhaps the greatest barrier to the establishment of new stalking units is the lack of understanding of the nature and seriousness of stalking among local policymakers who fund and manage criminal justice agencies. Specifically, those policymakers need to understand that stalking cases

- Are more common than they think,
- Are more dangerous than they appreciate, and
- Require specialized staff skills for investigation and prosecution.

**Stalking Cases Are Widespread.** Studies on the incidence of stalking indicate that there are 2 to 6 million stalking cases annually, depending on the definition of stalking used. However, convincing local policymakers that stalking cases are numerous in their jurisdictions is not simply a matter of showing a few research numbers. Because of the often widespread skepticism of research, national estimates of the number of stalking cases are not especially persuasive. Instead, policymakers must be pointed to the large number of serious stalking cases that special stalking units are presently handling in jurisdictions similar to the one where these policymakers reside. For example, DVERT, in Colorado Springs, Colorado, expects to have in 2001 up to 70 serious stalking cases involving domestic violence. The San Diego District Attorney's Office handles about 100 serious stalking cases annually, divided almost equally between domestic violence and stranger-related cases, with perhaps another 100 less serious cases handled by prosecutors outside the special unit. In Queens County, New York, Safe Haven advocates respond to between 250 and 300 stalking victims annually. In none of these jurisdictions are the justice agencies aggressively seeking out stalking cases. In Dover, however, the police department stalking unit is aggressive in looking for stalking cases and handles as many as 30...
annually, in a town whose population is less than 30,000. The statistics from Oregon of over 1,400 stalking civil petitions filed annually are especially instructive in demonstrating how few stalking cases are recognized by law enforcement. Extrapolating from the experiences of the special anti-stalking units we have looked at and talked with, there are, at a minimum, 40,000-50,000 serious stalking cases each year. This statistic is not insignificant; it is three times the annual number of homicides and more than half of the number of forcible rapes reported in the United States. In sum, one does not need to cite victim surveys alone to prove how common stalking is; one needs merely to point to the experiences of several jurisdictions that have made an effort to deal with stalking, experiences that show that "if you build a stalking unit, they will come."

Policymakers, especially agency managers who often place responsibility for stalking cases with their domestic violence unit, need also to be made aware that less than half of all stalking cases involve intimate or former intimate partners. The National Violence Against Women Survey found that 40 to 45 percent of all stalking cases involved domestic violence. The review of court decisions discussed supra reached similar conclusions. Thus, any stereotype of stalking that solely links stalking with domestic violence is simply wrong in many instances.

Stalking Is Serious. Comparison of stalking cases to homicide and rape is not unjustified. At one level, many homicide cases, especially domestic homicides, often have a stalking component. This is the reason that stalking cases are so common among special units that are set up to deal with only the most serious threats to personal safety. At another level, the disruption in life that stalking can create for the victim can be just as serious as that from other personal injury crimes. Furthermore, because stalking is a continuous crime, its effects can continue to escalate until the victim requires extensive therapy, is forced to move from the jurisdiction, spends thousands of dollars on safety equipment, etc.

By and large, policymakers understand that stalking can be a serious crime. Indeed, it is precisely that understanding that prompted the enactment of anti-stalking laws. To the extent that more needs to be done to explain how serious stalking can be, the court decisions reported

---

244 The statistics cited above are based on summary statistical reports provided to the author by agency officials at each site and are on file.
245 Discussed supra note 38 and accompanying text.
above can be usefully cited, as can the numerous stories in the daily press and first-person stories in popular or mass-market magazines.

**Specialized Staff Skills Are Needed.** Stalking cases are unique in their complexity, duration, and level of threat. Often they require extensive victim involvement in evidence collection and a level of agency staff-victim cooperation that is new to most practitioners. State stalking laws place new demands on investigators in gathering evidence and prosecutors in moving these cases forward. Innovation must be matched with routinization of these new methods and procedures. Experienced personnel are required. Without such personnel, many stalking cases will go unrecognized and without any justice system response. Other cases will fail for lack of adequate evidence collection or the prosecutor's inability to explain stalking to juries. Victims will go unprotected and some will either be seriously injured (or even killed), while others will lead lives of quiet desperation while their stalkers continue to haunt them. Models of how to develop staff expertise are available, however. How these specialized staff and units operate is fully documented *supra*. These models need to be implemented in jurisdictions around the country.

**Recommendations for Agency Managers**

- Specialized staff should be assigned to handle stalking cases.

  Stalking laws do not enforce themselves; investigators and prosecutors enforce them. Furthermore, the unique prospective character of stalking cases, the high resource demands they place on stalking case investigators and prosecutors, and the specialized expertise required all suggest the establishment of specialized staff or units.

**Recommendations for Funding Sources**

- Agencies should commit adequate resources for specialized stalking staff or units.

  Funding for victim services agencies' units for helping stalking victims is especially important, but often overlooked.

  In many instances, non-agency funding sources should support the new anti-stalking initiatives until they demonstrated their worth. Because of the prospective nature of these cases,
investigating and prosecuting stalking cases requires low staff caseloads; estimates of how labor intensive stalking cases are range upward of 10 times the time spent on the average domestic violence case. Establishing a special stalking unit is an important commitment of agency resources. Because of the normal skepticism surrounding any new resource investment, agencies may seek first to use funds available under the Violence Against Women Act of 2000 (VAWA) to test the effectiveness of new anti-stalking initiatives.246 The act specifically includes stalking as a program focus area. A number of jurisdictions have used their STOP and other federal dollars for this purpose. In other instances, the development of STOP-funded specialized domestic violence units has resulted in the unit staff being exposed to stalking cases for the first time.

Federal funding under VAWA is likely to be critical to improved anti-stalking efforts. Although a number of anti-stalking initiatives have already been funded under the STOP program, they are small in number compared to domestic violence or even sexual assault initiatives. More needs to be done by the state STOP offices responsible for allocating these funds. For example, in 1999 the California STOP agency issued a request for proposals for special prosecution anti-stalking units, awarding three such grants.247 STOP agencies in Colorado and Oregon have also funded multiple anti-stalking initiatives, although many of these programs are directed at helping women obtain civil orders of protection rather than funding justice agency operations as such. Other state STOP agencies need to be encouraged to do more about stalking in their states. STOP funding should include, in addition to investigative and prosecution positions, support for victim advocates and the development of linkages to community-based agencies to provide stalking victims with services and safety planning.

Recommendations for Technical Assistance

- Technical assistance should be provided to help agency managers develop anti-stalking initiatives. Especially needed is technical assistance on these topics:
  - Stalking case identification
  - Case management policies and procedures

247 See Appendix 2 for a list of agencies funded by the California STOP office.
- Management of specialized staff and units
- Enhancing victim safety and well-being.

Because stalking is a new crime and agencies have little or no experience with it, they will need help in setting up new anti-stalking initiatives. One obvious type of encouragement is offering technical assistance to both STOP agencies and their subgrantees on stalking-related topics. Technical assistance is, of course, just another way of saying information transfer. The first "next step" must be to more fully inventory existing anti-stalking efforts and then to build upon the lessons gained from these efforts, regardless of funding source. Building such a knowledge base will be critical to expansion and improvement of anti-stalking efforts. The specific areas of most concern in building the knowledge base include identification of stalking cases, case management policies and procedures, special unit staff, and victim safety policies and procedures.248

Stalking Case Identification. By and large, most stalking victims are not receiving help from the justice system. Numerous stories from all over the country tell of police officers refusing to take stalking complaints, even in jurisdictions where there are special stalking units or officers. Patrol officers are simply unable to recognize stalking cases even when a complaint lays out all the elements of the crime. Looking for hidden cases of stalking is totally beyond their training. The objective should be to develop a computerized method for identifying these cases that does not depend on officers' expert response to victim complaints of stalking or less definitive victim concerns about multiple other crimes. Enough is known about how to do this that a few test sites might profitably be used to demonstrate what works and what does not work for improved case identification.

Case Management Policies and Procedures. Agencies need to develop stalking-specific policies and procedures on case assignment, staff caseloads, record keeping, and investigation. The existing policies and procedures developed by a few agencies can be used as initial models for emulation and adaptation, but they are far from complete in detailing the many informal policies and procedures in use in these same agencies, much less in those without

248 The Violence Against Women Office of the U.S. Department of Justice has recently funded the National Center for Victims of Crime to establish a Stalking Resource Center that can provide technical assistance to local agencies receiving federal assistance funds.
formal manuals. None of these manuals, for example, provides any guidance on threat assessment and agency collaboration to improve victim safety.

Managing Specialized Units and Investigators. It is critical for any anti-stalking initiative to have specialized staff handle stalking cases. One important element of specialized units is vertical handling of the stalking cases, in which the person assigned to the case is responsible for its future handling. It is the ongoing relationship with the victim that vertical case handling brings that is critical to victim cooperation in collecting evidence, victim reporting of future stalking incidents (even after the case is closed), and maximization of agency efforts to protect the victim. Creation of special anti-stalking units also permits the development of special policies and procedures for stalking cases, such as the stalking case book for record keeping or overtime policies that recognize the off-hours pattern of much stalking. More importantly, the development of specialized units allows the fostering of a problem-solving approach to investigating and prosecuting stalking crimes. Special stalking units can also lead to enhanced victim safety and well-being through victim advocates assigned to the unit and through collaboration with community agencies.

The development of staff stalking expertise may have several important collateral effects. For example, law enforcement officers may be used as expert witnesses to testify about the impact of stalking on victims at both pretrial release and trials. They may also be useful at trial to explain stalker behaviors (e.g., collecting souvenirs) and victim coping behavior.249 Prosecutors in a special stalking unit are in a better position to argue for a bail schedule and related release policies that recognize the danger to victims from their stalkers. Similarly, anti-stalking prosecutors can become a powerful voice in recommending changes to strengthen existing stalking laws.

Recommendations for Training

- Training for specialized expertise in investigation and prosecution of stalking cases should be provided by federal, state, and local agencies.
- Training should be provided for agency staff to help them better assist stalking victims in safety planning and in obtaining needed services.

---

Expertise in investigating and prosecuting stalking cases cannot be developed simply through handling these cases or through technical assistance to agency managers. The personnel handling stalking cases must know from the start how difficult these cases can be and how dangerous they can be to victims. Mistakes made by stalking personnel can literally be life-threatening. The stakes are simply too high for a "sink or swim" approach to preparing staff to handle these cases. Nor should managers assume that expertise in one area of the law, such as domestic violence, is easily transferable to stalking cases. The two types of cases are different and require different means for making the case, dealing with victims, and interviewing suspects. Indeed, the extent to which stalking cases are different can best be illustrated by the difficulty many agencies have in identifying these cases. Although many domestic violence cases, especially those involving separated former intimates, have a stalking component to them, domestic violence investigation units rarely identify the stalking. This problem is even more acute with stranger stalking that has not yet reached the stage of dire threats. For reasons relating the manipulation abilities of many stalkers, specialized expertise is also needed by probation staff and other court officials, ranging from the judiciary to pretrial release agency staff.

Training in Investigation and Prosecution. At all levels, the need for training is almost totally unmet. Meeting this need begins with state legislation requiring stalking training, yet only two states have such laws. While a few other state agencies such as California's Peace Officers Standards and Training Commission (POST) have developed training programs for specialized officers, the largest need is for training patrol.

Based on the many training program materials reviewed to date, virtually no training focuses on the problem-solving view of stalking investigation and prosecution. Instead, training

250 A common practitioner and advocate complaint is the need for judicial training. Existing efforts seem to have been inadequate. For example, although California law requires judicial training on domestic violence, GOV'T. CODE § 68555, law enforcement, prosecutors, and advocates alike continue to report that such training has not affected judicial awareness of the dynamics of domestic violence. Compare the specificity provided by the state legislature in specifying the training required of law enforcement on domestic violence, CAL. PENAL CODE § 13519. Needless to say, no such legislation exists in any state for judicial training in stalking issues.

251 The California POST has recently updated its stalking training materials. Personal communication from Ray Bray, Director of California POST. The earlier stalking training module is CALIFORNIA COMMISSION ON PEACE OFFICER STANDARDS AND TRAINING, STALKING: TELECOURSE REFERENCE GUIDE (June 1996). California's response to stalking training need is still uncommon. See Farrell et al., supra note 109 at 162. But see, North Carolina Justice Academy, Stalking and Stalking Behaviors, Course # 3328, published at
for non-specialist agency staff is largely focused on what the law says. In view of the changes in law that occur in many states, this is not without merit, especially for patrol officers. Even with specialized staff, training is often limited to replicating the policies and procedures approach that has been used successfully with other crimes. Stalking is not completely subject to routinization of effort; stalking investigation is not limited to looking for evidence related to past crimes. Hence, techniques that work for investigating crimes committed before law enforcement involvement are not sufficient.

Not only must there be increased training on stalking, the stalking training must also focus on the problem-solving approach to investigation. Training must go back to basics: How do I find out who is the stalker? How do I prove X is the stalker? This entails a mindset that is willing and eager to innovate. Existing training must be improved. Research findings such as those discussed above must be made part of the stalking curriculum.

Training in working with victims includes important issues such as victim evidence collection, victim support, and victim safety. The close relationship between investigators or prosecutors and the victim is distinct from that in other types of investigations, especially domestic violence, where evidence-based prosecutions that do not rely on victim testimony dominate.

Training in Victim Services and Safety. As already noted, law enforcement agency written policies and procedures relating to stalking investigations and case management uniformly limit discussion of victim issues. Training for these same victim issues is also limited. In part, this is because relatively little attention has been paid by either researchers or funding agencies to better understand stalking victim needs or improve the capacity of agencies to respond to these needs. Again, federal and state assistance efforts directed at improving anti-stalking efforts should do more to stress victim safety and service needs.

www.jus.state.nc.us/NCJA/stalking.gif, describing a two-session training course offered in February and June, 2001.

Where such training is provided to law enforcement personnel, it is often accomplished at roll call training. The Dover, New Hampshire, department uses computerized training modules that permit individual department officers to receive the weekly training at different times. Use of the computer also permits testing of learning. Stalking training is part of the training curriculum.
Recommendations for the Judiciary

- Judges should receive training on stalking.
- Stalking training should be an independent topic, not part of a larger training on domestic violence.

Little attention has been paid to the role of the judiciary in criminal stalking proceedings. Yet judges play a vital role at such important decision points as pretrial release, issuance of orders of protection, and sentencing. Unfortunately, judges are rarely provided training on stalking law, much less stalking dynamics or the impact of stalking on victims. As a result, judges may be prone to accepting arguments such as, "He hasn't hurt her," or viewing the defendant's manipulative and likable personality as proving credibility. Judges may also be inclined to order stalkers to attend domestic violence counseling or anger management on the ill-founded theory that it could not hurt.

Judges clearly need stalking training. In the absence of such training, prosecutors must make every effort to teach judges informally about stalking through pretrial briefs, use of expert witnesses at trial and at sentencing, and use of victim impact statements at sentencing. The absence of such training to date remains a critical failure and one that was highlighted in this research's two national surveys of law enforcement and prosecutor agencies.253

Recommendations for Researchers

- Research on stalking should focus on these topics:
  - Improving threat assessment
  - Treating stalkers
  - Treating victims
  - Minority group victims of stalking.

Threat Assessment. The largest hole in our knowledge about stalking lies in the issue of threat assessment. The discussion supra lays out the complexity of this issue, especially the multiple ways in which stalkers can be categorized, and indicates the difficulties associated with threat assessment. The most important of these is the inability of many researchers to develop

253 Indeed, it is virtually impossible to attend training or any other meeting involving stalking practitioners where the topic of judicial training is not raised.
methodologies that capture the complexity of the issues.254 This is largely due to the small number of cases that researchers are able today to identify as stalking cases. To capture the association between many different types of stalkers and violence outcomes requires a much larger number of cases than is typically available in most stalking research. To overcome this problem, researchers often combine otherwise heterogeneous categories of either stalkers or violence outcomes. This has not proven satisfactory, resulting, for example, in an absence of uniformity across research studies in defining violence. It also means that meta-analysis that combines studies to increase the total number of subjects studied cannot be done. This is an especially serious problem in trying to study stalking-related homicides and rapes, which despite small numbers are precisely the violent behaviors that practitioners are most fearful of. Of course, it may be that these latter occurrences are such rare events as to be statistically random, for which prediction studies are not appropriate. But it is much too early to give up on threat assessment without first trying better methods that permit examination of multiple studies' findings.

**Monitoring and Treating Stalkers.** Research on monitoring stalkers, especially through probation, is virtually nonexistent. The "best practices" suggestions above should, therefore, be taken as only preliminary suggestions based on limited experience. Much more knowledge is needed about how differing probation agencies respond to the challenges posed by stalkers assigned to their supervision.

Very little is known about treating stalkers. Clearly, stalkers who are delusional need to be treated for their delusions. Presumably, treating the underlying disease will also reduce the stalking.255 However, most stalkers are not delusional. They may suffer from a variety of psychiatric diagnoses. As Mullen et al. point out, they are especially difficult to treat because of their capacity to "deny, minimize, and rationalize."256 Furthermore, in the experience of the present researchers, mental health and correctional practitioners do not believe stalkers should be sent for counseling such as that provided to domestic violence offenders. Because of their higher

---

254 This comment is not limited to threat assessment in the context of stalking. See Joseph Davis, *The Assessment of Potential Threat and Future Prediction of Violence: A Second Look*, 15 J. POLICE & CRIM. PSYCHOL. 31 (2001), for a more expansive discussion on this point.

255 MULLEN et al., supra note 9 at 280.

256 Id.
levels of intelligence and tendency to manipulate others, they gain little from such sessions and diminish the value of the counseling for the non-stalker participants. Thus, it is not surprising that the research identified only two stalker treatment programs in the country. More needs to be done in this field, especially in determining what works for which stalkers. One interesting possibility for evaluators is to validate the forthcoming protocol for stalker treatment now in preparation by a group of San Diego practitioners. This protocol is expected to emphasize personalized treatment using cognitive behavior approaches in preference to group counseling, which their experience showed reinforced stalking behaviors and presented logistical problems in adding new members to preexisting groups. The protocol will also call for periodic reassessment of the stalker for possible modification of the treatment plan, done in conjunction with probation or parole supervisors.

Treating Victims. It is notable that there is only limited research on treating victims. One of the few exceptions is the work of Collins and Wilkas, who examined the issue of victim trauma from stalking, akin to other post-traumatic stress syndromes. One area for research is to survey treatment practitioners through the state victim compensation boards that may certify treatment providers for state payment. Another area for research is to examine stalking victims who are disabled.

Minority Group Victims. While prior research has demonstrated that stalking affects all societal groups, little is known about possible differences in how stalking affects victims of

257 See Barry Rosenfeld, Assessment and Treatment of Obsessional Harassment, 5 AGGRESSION & VIOLENT BEHAV. 529 (2000), who states that “no treatments for obsessive harassment have been either proposed or systematically studied.” See also, Danah Westrup, Stalking in the US: Time to Focus on Treatment, in AIC Conference Papers, supra note 9, who presents some treatment guidelines based on experiences with treating stalkers at the Stanford Medical Clinic.

258 Personal communication Anna Guzman, San Diego Department of Probation.

259 Personal communication from Anna Guzman. One alternative to a specialized stalker treatment program that has been suggested is to use sex offender treatment programs; the similarities between stalkers and sex offenders have already been noted. However, fears of legal liability may affect treatment provider willingness to adopt this approach.


color. Nor do we really know with much certainty about the prevalence of stalking among smaller immigrant groups such as those of Indian-Asian backgrounds, southeast Asia, or the former Soviet bloc countries.

Other Recommendations

- Community agency collaboration should be encouraged to better serve stalking victims.

- Community education should be included among the responsibilities of agency staff assigned to handling stalking cases.

**Agency Collaboration.** Victim needs for services go far beyond those provided by victim advocates. For example, victims may need medical and sometimes even psychiatric treatment. Victim advocates and service agencies do not typically provide such services themselves. Instead, they may have to identify medical specialists who have experience with stalking and domestic violence; often that expertise will initially come from training provided by the advocates or victim services agency. Ideally, medical practitioners with experience in working with traumatized patients of all sorts would be available, since they are familiar with the anxieties and stress-caused problems that typify stalking victims' needs. Although community collaboration is a priority under the VAWA, more might be done in enlisting national professional and other associations in encouraging local affiliates to join in such collaborations.

**Community Education.** While television and the movies may vividly illustrate the dangers of stalkers, dramatizations about how the justice system handles these cases are missing. If few law enforcement officers know about stalking crimes, virtually no stalking victim understands that what is being done to her is a crime. The result is that only a small proportion of stalking cases are reported by victims. Instead, they might complain of harassment or violations of an order of protection. The stalking component is only revealed when a homicide results. In most jurisdictions, nobody, other than a few domestic violence service agencies and shelters, is telling victims to file stalking complaints. In a few jurisdictions, these agencies are very aggressive and the authorities might see dozens or even hundreds of stalking cases. But such success is the exception, not the rule. The number of justice agencies that handle a significant number of stranger stalkings is very low. Yet these cases are far more common than supposed, based on the experience of several specialized stalking units that aggressively respond....
to such cases. Victims need to be made aware of the stalking laws, and it is the responsibility of the justice agencies to take on the task of community education about stalking. One special area of concern here is stalking among underserved populations. As the experience of the Dover Police Department shows, size of jurisdiction is irrelevant; stalking occurs in small towns as well as big cities and their suburbs. Substantial evidence from a variety of sources indicates that black women victims of domestic violence are often stalked, although less is known about other types of stalking against blacks. Anecdotal evidence also shows that stalking occurs among immigrant populations and in rural areas. However, special efforts will need to be made to reach those populations.

Special efforts also need to be directed at educating employers about stalking. A number of states, such as California, have recently enacted legislation that permits employers to file on behalf of their employees for court orders of protection against stalking at the workplace. These laws show a growing recognition of how stalking in the workplace is a significant policy problem. Although a detailed discussion of this topic is beyond the scope of this report, Hoffman and Baron have summarized the kinds of actions employers might take to mitigate workplace stalking.262

Justice system responses to stalking were nonexistent a decade ago. Today, there are a few jurisdictions that might be cited as having exemplary responses; in others, significant efforts are underway to improve their response to stalking. Even in the "best" jurisdictions, many gaps remain, especially in providing counseling and services to stalking victims. Despite these problems, steady improvement is evident. The threshold of success in the effort to effectively help stalking victims has not yet been reached, but it is in sight.

In sum, anti-stalking efforts have come a long way since 1990. Considerable policy-relevant research now exists to help agencies start anti-stalking initiatives. While few agencies have established special stalking units, those that have can also provide important assistance and guidance to their colleagues. However, availability of information is not enough. Agency leaders need to be told about the information base and its importance to their work. One way to...
get the word out is for federal funding to place a greater priority on stalking issues. Finally, some limited research on practitioner needs also should be conducted, especially on better identifying stalking cases.
Appendix 1: 1998-2001 Stalking Legislation by State

This chart briefly summarizes legislative enactments that involve stalking and related issues in the past four years in the 50 states. Full legislative cites may be found at www.ilj.org/dv/index.htm by scrolling down on the left side of the page to the yearly compilations of violence against women legislation. These charts provide a state-by-state listing of relevant legislation, and include both state code and session law citations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AZ</td>
<td>Creating felony crime of aggravated harassment</td>
<td></td>
<td>Authorizes employers to seek stalking injunction against harassment of employees</td>
<td>Amends fear requirement in definition of stalking to be fear of death; eliminating &quot;physical injury&quot; fear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Increased penalty for stalking; expanded types of threats covered</td>
<td></td>
<td>Strengthens laws setting waiver of filing fees with petition for anti-harassment court order</td>
<td>Eliminates court fees for persons seeking protection order against harassment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Expanded behaviors covered by the harassment law</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Authorizes issuance of a harassment injunction against a juvenile</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Authorizes issuance of employee harassment orders of protection upon employer petition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CA</th>
<th>Amends stalking law to include threats through electronic mediums (cyberstalking).</th>
<th>Adds stalking to list of crimes where continuances may be granted if prosecutor has a conflict with other proceeding</th>
<th>Establishes procedures for victims of domestic violence to keep confidential name change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sheriff to notify prosecutor in stalking cases where defendant released on bail.</td>
<td>Provides establishment of training of parole officers to supervise stalkers upon release from prison</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prosecutor shall give notice of bail hearing to victims. Court shall issue protective order, violation of which shall result in a no-bail warrant.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Authorizes court to issue ex parte protection order against stalking when requested by member of community college police department</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>Consolidates all civil restraining orders issued by courts into one order</td>
<td>Amends telephone harassment law to include harassment by computer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Increases felony penalties for stalking and repeat stalking</td>
<td>Increases penalties for menacing for display of or representation that article is a deadly weapon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CT</td>
<td>Court may issue criminal restraining order after conviction for stalking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DE</td>
<td></td>
<td>Adds new felony crime of privacy violation by secret filming of another for purposes of viewing the body or undergarments of another</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FL</td>
<td></td>
<td>Enacts Three Strike law that applies to aggravated stalking offenses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA</td>
<td>Amends definition of stalking by using term &quot;safety&quot; for &quot;fear of death or bodily harm,&quot; and adds requirement for a pattern of harassing or intimidating behavior</td>
<td>Amends stalking law to include acts undertaken by electronic communications and causing a third party to harass or intimidate the victim where order of protection issued</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Provides that no court fee shall be assessed on victim of stalking for issuance of order of protection or filing of protective orders</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 1 • 3
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Legislation</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Proposals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GA</td>
<td>Sentencing court may order evaluation of offender, issue order of protection, and to require treatment as a condition of non-jail sentence</td>
<td>Enacts Family Violence and Stalking Protective Order Registry Act</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HI</td>
<td>Knowing violation of temporary restraining order against harassment is a crime</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ID</td>
<td>Creates new misdemeanor offense of trespass of privacy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IL</td>
<td>Amends harassment by telephone and electronic harassment laws to protect persons under the age of 18</td>
<td>Stalking law to includes threats against a family member; incarceration is not a bar to prosecution for stalking and that stalking threats may be implicit in part or whole</td>
<td>Amends law making it a crime to take unauthorized picture of another person</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Creates new crime of cyberstalking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Adds stalking to list of violent crimes under Victim Compensation law; adds provision authorizing payments for temporary lodging or relocation necessary as result of crime</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IN</td>
<td>Requires local agencies to collect information about stalking incidence and report to state</td>
<td>Restricts availability of bond for persons appealing a felony stalking conviction</td>
<td>Amends telephone harassment laws to include all forms of electronic communications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IA</td>
<td>Amends definition of stalking to include violation of pretrial order of protection or of probation or of foreign order of protection</td>
<td>Creates new requirement for reporting of threat or intimidation of school employee</td>
<td>Amends threat statute to make it a Class D felony to use school or government computers or fax machines to issue a threat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IA cont.</td>
<td>Magistrate may issue a no-contact order at stalking or harassment arraignments; reissued for five years at conviction. Mandatory arrest where offender violates order. Minimum seven day sentence unsuspended penalty.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KS</td>
<td>Prior stalking of victim is a factor in determining whether aggravating circumstances exist for sentencing guidelines</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KY</td>
<td>Amends stalking law to provide for electronically communicated threats Provides that orders of protection shall be entered into national database, and defines abuse to include stalking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends stalking law to expand the types of protective orders, violation of which results in an increased penalty for stalking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Creates felony crime of terroristic threatening</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Creates civil action for stalking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LA</td>
<td>Authorizes court to provide notice of stalking conviction to employer</td>
<td>Redefines the crime of stalking to delete fear requirement in place of reasonable person standard, adds cyberstalking to definition of harassment, and adds a minimum jail penalty for its commission and mandatory psychiatric evaluation. Probation may not be imposed without court-ordered counseling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Increases age where enhanced penalty for stalking of a minor applies to under age 18 from previous 12 years of age</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ME</td>
<td>Requires court at pretrial release for defendant charged with stalking to consider threat or danger to victim</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Requires employers to provide leave for specified crime victims from work to attend court, or obtain services needed because of or stalking</td>
<td>Warrantless arrests in misdemeanor stalking and related crimes where the arrestee and victim are members of same family</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends definition of course of conduct to include cyberstalking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends requirement that employers grant employees leave from work to victims of stalking to obtain services to remedy a crisis caused by that crime</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 1
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ME cont.</th>
<th>Victim compensation law include coverage for psychological injuries due to threats of bodily harm</th>
<th>Makes editorial changes to definition of stalking and increases the penalty for stalking where defendant has 2 or more prior convictions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Amends definition of harassment to delete requirement that convictions be within 5 years of present offense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Forbids appointment of referees in cases where order of protection from harassment sought</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MD</td>
<td></td>
<td>Reenacts criminal procedure code, including authorization for warrantless arrests in stalking cases, and exclusion of psychological injury from coverage under victim compensation law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MA</td>
<td>Creates crime of criminal harassment for actions that seriously alarm victim and result in substantial emotional distress</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MI</td>
<td>Prohibits use of the Internet or a computer system to communicate for purposes of stalking a minor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>Amends harassment law to include communication by electronic means</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN  cont.</td>
<td>Limits application of harassment law to instances where there is a substantial adverse effect on victim; petition for order must so allege</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MS</td>
<td>Expands the types of orders of protection, violation of which increases the penalty for stalking</td>
<td>Reduces potential penalties for telephone harassment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MT</td>
<td></td>
<td>Amend law requiring notification of victim upon release of stalker upon bail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NE</td>
<td>Expands definition of stalking</td>
<td>Forbids persons convicted of violating a stalking protective order to obtain permit to possess explosive materials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Authorizes anti-harassment protection order and warrantless arrest for violation of order. Law provides for full faith and credit to out-of-state anti-harassment orders.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NV</td>
<td>Increases felony penalties for aggravated stalking and second stalking conviction</td>
<td>Amends laws providing for orders of protection against stalking and harassment to eliminate court fees</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NV cont.</th>
<th>Requires peace officer certification training to include instruction on stalking</th>
<th>Creates new crime of harassment in public schools</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Authorizes employers to obtain order of protection against harassment for its employees</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends definition of crime of stalking and clarifies that venue for stalking includes the place where the victim was located</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH</td>
<td>Makes confidential any communication between a stalking victim and a crime counselor</td>
<td>Court may impose protective detention or electronic monitoring for persons charged with stalking or order violations where danger to victim is found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Adds new situations to definition of stalking, and amends authorization for issuance of civil orders of protection</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends definition of harassment to include electronic communication generated by computers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Establishes address confidentiality program for victims of stalking and other violence against women</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Establishes address confidentiality program for victims of stalking and other violence against women</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends stalking law to include cyberstalking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Permits voter registration by stalking victims without any street address</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NJ</td>
<td>Increases the penalty for stalking and harassment if stalking occurred while offender was incarcerated or on probation or parole</td>
<td>Replaces requirement for actual fear as element of stalking crime with requirement that defendant act knowingly that actions would place reasonable person in fear of bodily injury or death</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends stalking law to include cyberstalking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Permits voter registration by stalking victims without any street address</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<p>| NM | Creates new crime of stalking, providing for misdemeanor and felony penalties | Makes technical changes to new stalking law |
| NY | Adds electronic mail to law for threatening communications by telephone | Creates crime of cyberstalking |
| NC | Adds clarifying language that harassment may be done by electronic communication | |
| ND | Authorizes issuance of a civil anti-stalking protection order | Deletes provision limiting second stalking conviction for felony enhancement to stalking involving same parties | Amends stalking law provisions relating to mentally ill defendants |
| OH | Limits increase in penalty for second offense of stalking or telephone harassment to where crime is against same person | Authorizes felony penalties for stalking where threat of harm is made, victim is a minor, weapon possession, violation of protective order and a single repeat offense. | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Effect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>News crime of false electronic communications, that hides message origin or contains information that is false, and which injures a person</td>
<td>Amends stalking law to increase penalties when stalking occurs in violation of permanent order of protection and clarifies that harassing behavior under the stalking law can include harassing or obscene phone calls and makes other language changes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OR</td>
<td>Amends telephone harassment law to include calls made despite order from telephone owner not to make such calls</td>
<td>Provides authority for court to issue orders against stalking as part of domestic violence order of protection and creates crime of falsely seeking order of protection for purposes of harassment and other purposes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PA</td>
<td>Adds electronic communication to definition of terroristic threat</td>
<td>Authors warrantless arrests based on probable cause in cases involving misdemeanor harassment or stalking or terroristic threats against a family or household member</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Makes editorial changes in harassment law; adds to definition of a course of conduct, use of threatening or obscene words, language, or actions</td>
<td>Add cyberstalking to definition of stalking and of harassment (awaiting governor's action)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PA cont.</td>
<td>Definition of harassment by communication includes electronic communications; increased penalties for stalking where there has been a prior incident of violence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RI</td>
<td>Authorizes bail commissioner to issue no-contact order against persons charged with domestic violence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends definition of stalking to include cyberstalking, and providing penalties for cyberstalking in violation of protective order</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Adds provision for civil liability of stalkers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SC</td>
<td>Amends definition of stalking crime, of telephone harassment, and of unlawful eavesdropping, peeping tom or voyeurism</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SD</td>
<td>Includes stalking in definition of violent crime under victim rights act</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Restricts contact between victim and defendant arrested for stalking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends definition of stalking to include electronic stalking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN</td>
<td>Creates crime of invasion of privacy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Adds electronic communication to definition of stalking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 1 • 13
| TX | Violation of a stalking injunction is stalking crime. Second stalking conviction is felony. Court may issue a permanent stalking injunction when it holds in abeyance any conviction or plea; violation of order is a third degree felony | Adds electronic communication to definition of stalking crime, expands scope of protection against threats to all members of household, and increases penalties for first stalking conviction from Class A misdemeanor to Felony of third degree |
| UT | Makes technical correction to stalking law | Creates new felony crime of unconsented photographs or videotape to gratify sexual desire |
| VT | Stalking victims included in new address confidentiality program | Expands scope of protection against threats to all members of household. |
| | Telephone harassment or threats includes communication by electronic means; jurisdiction where such a crime is committed includes where sent and received | Creates new felony crime of unconsented photographs or videotape to gratify sexual desire |

Amends address confidentiality laws to provide access to address information by law enforcement for reasons other than arrest.

**Appendix 1**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Law Amendment</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Relevance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VA</td>
<td>Amends language of statute authorizing issuance of stalking protection order</td>
<td>Stalking protection order may specifically prohibit contact of any kind with victim or victim's family</td>
<td>Authorizes electronic registration of stalking and other orders of protection by clerk of court with state criminal information network system</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Increase penalties for stalking and violation of a stalking protection order</td>
<td></td>
<td>Creates civil cause of action for stalking, including punitive damages</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Authorizes a arrest without a warrant of persons alleged to have violated an anti-stalking order of protection</td>
<td></td>
<td>Amends definition of stalking crime to include cases where defendant &quot;knows or reasonably should know&quot; that his actions places another person in reasonable fear.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prohibits purchase or transportation of a firearm by person subject to stalking order of protection</td>
<td></td>
<td>Amends law authorizing anti-stalking order of protection to extend hearing date requirement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WA</td>
<td>Authorizes district court to transfer civil antiharassment cases to superior court in specified instances</td>
<td>Crime to knowingly use false identity to send undesired mail to another for purposes of harassment or intimidation; civil damages provided</td>
<td>Adds stalking to crimes for which a victim may be provided with address confidentiality.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WA cont.</td>
<td>Adds stalking and violation of court order to sentencing guidelines Category V offenses</td>
<td>Decreases filing fees for petitions to obtain court order against harassment</td>
<td>Amends laws authorizing issuance of stalking protection order at request of parents of child being harassed to include cases where harasser is under age 18.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amends harassment and stalking laws to include acts involving electronic communication</td>
<td></td>
<td>Amends authorization for antiharassment order by establishing procedure for ex parte order and further provides that final order not required to be served where final order is not materially different and respondent served with temporary order</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WV.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Increases penalties for stalking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WI</td>
<td>Provides that court fees in civil harassment order proceedings are paid by respondent if convicted for violating the order</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 2: STOP Subgrantees Identified by Survey, Listed by State

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Grantee</th>
<th>Description/Activity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AZ</td>
<td>Mt. Graham Safe House</td>
<td>Provides services to domestic violence victims, including those who have been stalked by their abuser; advocates attend state POST training on stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA</td>
<td>San Diego District Attorney</td>
<td>Stalking prosecution unit includes one attorney and one investigator assigned to vertically handle all domestic violence-related stalking cases; complements existing unit staff assigned to stranger stalking cases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Stalking prosecution team vertically prosecutes stalking cases in county and coordinates state efforts to collect data about stalking protection orders.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Los Angeles District Attorney</td>
<td>Stalking prosecution unit includes two attorneys and one investigator assigned to vertically prosecute most serious stalking cases in county.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alameda County District Attorney</td>
<td>Stalking prosecution team vertically prosecutes stalking cases in county and coordinates state efforts to collect data about stalking protection orders.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>San Joaquin District Attorney</td>
<td>Part-time stalking prosecution unit and one probation officer assigned to intensive supervision of stalkers on probation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>San Francisco District Attorney</td>
<td>Stalking prosecution team to vertically prosecute all stalking cases in county.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>California District Attorneys Association</td>
<td>Offers multidisciplinary training program, including stalking seminar and training on stalking as part of domestic violence.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peace Officer Standards and Training Commission</td>
<td>Training of law enforcement using previously developed multimedia stalking training unit as part of training for first responders (40 sessions), detectives (5 sessions) and sexual assault first responders (20 sessions).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>Ending Violence Against Women</td>
<td>Coalition of state prosecutors, sheriffs, and coalitions against domestic violence and sexual assault. Sponsors statewide training on violence against women issues, including stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AMEND</td>
<td>Statewide training.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Project PAVE</td>
<td>Provides group and individual counseling to domestic violence and stalking victims. Prevention education in schools includes stalking in curriculum.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Violence Prevention Coalition (Durango)</td>
<td>Developing protocols for risk assessment, victim logs, employers, and other system professionals.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Project Safeguard (Denver)</td>
<td>Assists with gaining orders of protection for domestic violence victims, including stalking victims (30 percent estimate) and provides related services such as name change and safety planning.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Organization</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglas County Sheriff</td>
<td>Domestic violence investigative unit also handles all stalking cases.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th Judicial District Fast Track Prosecution</td>
<td>Stalking included in fast track prosecution program; special emphasis on training for CJ personnel, volunteers, and community in recognizing stalking and implementing new stalking law and in tracking stalking defendants' location through pretrial release. Emergency Protection Program using beepers and mandatory call-backs.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CT</td>
<td>Sexual Assault Coalition &amp; POST</td>
<td>Developing sexual assault and stalking training materials. POST delivers training.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DE</td>
<td>Wilmington Police Department</td>
<td>Provides advocate services to victims of violence against women, including stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA</td>
<td>Athens/Clarke County Police Department</td>
<td>Special investigative unit for domestic violence crimes where no arrest was made, including protective order violations and stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GA</td>
<td>Richmond County Sheriff's Office</td>
<td>Improved investigation of stalking related to domestic violence or sexual assault offenses through enhancement in staffing of special investigative unit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IA</td>
<td>Iowa State Police</td>
<td>Developed a protocol/form for victims to fill out for police or prosecutor; held series of workshops.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MI</td>
<td>Prosecuting Attorneys Association of Michigan</td>
<td>Multidisciplinary domestic violence training that includes stalking component.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MI</td>
<td>Council Against Domestic Assault (Ingham County)</td>
<td>Provides help to women seeking court protection orders against stalking and domestic violence; coordinates with prosecutor's victim witness unit and receives police reports on order violation complaints where no arrest made.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MS</td>
<td>Lamar County District Attorney</td>
<td>Prosecutor assigned to handle domestic violence and stalking cases; also provides technical assistance to other prosecutors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NV</td>
<td>Elko County Sheriff's Office</td>
<td>Purchased surveillance camera to help in stalking investigations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NY</td>
<td>New York City Police Department</td>
<td>Special units for stalking investigation established in two precincts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH</td>
<td>Huron County Department of Human Services</td>
<td>Developed protocols for investigation and prosecution of stalking and for providing assistance to stalking victims; provides training and community materials on stalking prevention.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH</td>
<td>Southeast Inc</td>
<td>Provides advocate services for victims of stalking to help with evidence collection, assists in gaining protection orders, provides short-term counseling, and arranges referrals for psychiatric assessment and counseling.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Entity</td>
<td>Action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rocky River</td>
<td>Municipal Court</td>
<td>Established support group for stalking victims.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Youngstown</td>
<td>Police Department</td>
<td>Hired full-time investigator for stalking cases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>District Attorney for District 10</td>
<td>Victim advocate helps domestic violence and stalking victims with orders of protection.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OR</td>
<td>Lane County Prosecutor</td>
<td>Assists victims with applications for orders of protection against domestic violence and stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clatsop County</td>
<td>Women's Resource Center</td>
<td>Funds court advocate who assists domestic violence/stalking victims in obtaining stalking orders of protection.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VA</td>
<td>Chesterfield County District Attorney</td>
<td>Assigned prosecutor to domestic violence and stalking cases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester</td>
<td>Women's Shelter</td>
<td>Developed stalking kits for victims, including cell phones, tape recorders, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roanoke County</td>
<td>Police Department</td>
<td>Held workshop on stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henrico County</td>
<td>(Richmond) Police Department</td>
<td>Special domestic violence unit has one officer assigned to all stalking cases (about 20 per year). Officer also does training for own (recruit, in-service), local, and regional agencies.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WV</td>
<td>Cabell County District Attorney</td>
<td>One attorney assigned to violence against women cases spends 25 percent of time on stalking; conducts training.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
Appendix 3: Bibliography


“Right or Wrong?” *Managing Office Technology* 41(9) (September 1996): 10.


Bradburn, W.E. “Stalking Statutes: An Ineffective Legislative Remedy for Rectifying Perceived


Appendix 3 • 8


---

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.


Dvorachak, R.J. *Someone Is Stalking Me; A True Story of Marriage, Murder and Deadly Delusions in the Michigan Heartland.* (New York: Dell, 1993).


---

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.


El Paso Police Department, Domestic Violence Prevention Unit. *Stalking and Domestic Violence: Faces in the Shadows.* (El Paso, TX: Author, n.d.)


Fink, M. *Adolescent Sexual Assault and Harassment Prevention Curriculum*. (Holmes Beach, FL: Learning Publications, 1999).


Goldberg, D. "Victim Can’t Lift Court’s Stalking Ban; Appeal Panel Cites Novel Behavioral Concept in Decision; ‘Learned Helplessness’." The Los Angeles Daily Journal, January 24, 1997, 1.


Goodwin, M. "Stalked!" Woman's Day 56(6) (March 16, 1993): 49+


Gross, L. Understanding and Surviving America's Stalking Epidemic: A Special Report. (LaMesa, California; Bear Publishing, 1994).


Guerro, L.K., et al. Coping with the Green-Eyed Monster: Conceptualizing and Measuring communicative and Behavioral Reactions to Romantic Jealousy." Western Journal of


Harris, J. An Evaluation of the Use and Effectiveness of the Protection from Harassment Act 1997.


Holmes, R.M. "Stalking in America: Types and Methods of Criminal Stalkers." In Contemporary Appendix 3 - 16


Kienlen, K.K., D.L. Birmingham, and M.J. Reid. “A Comparative Study of Psychotic and Nonpsychotic

Appendix 3 • 18


Kurt, J.L. "Stalking as a Variant of Domestic Violence." *Bulletin of the American Academy of


Lardner, Jr., G. The Stalking of Kristin; A Father Investigates the Murder of His Daughter. (New York: Onyx, 1995).


Lloyd-Rogers, J. "Law Enforcement Tries to Catch Up with Online Stalkers." *Business Journal Serving Appendix 3*. 21


This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.


Minnesota Coalition Against Sexual Assault Training Manual. (Minneapolis, MN: Minnesota Coalition Against Sexual Assault, n.d.).


Ogilvie, E. The Internet and Cyberstalking.” Presented at the Stalking: Criminal Justice Responses Conference, Sydney, Australia, December 7-8, 2000.


Ogilvie, E. “Stalking: Legislative, Policing and Prosecution Patterns in Australia,” Research and Public Policy Series Number 34. (Canberra: Australian Institute of Criminology, 2000).


Osman, D.J. "In Reasonable Fear: A Comprehensive Examination of the Psychological and Behavioral Profiles of Stalkers in Relation to the Legal Definitions and Penalties for Criminal Stalking." M.A. Thesis, Boston University, 1994.


Appendix 3 • 29


Salame, L. “A National Survey of Stalking Laws: A Legislative Trend Comes to the Aid of Domestic


Appendix 3 • 31


Skalias, L. Stalked. (Fort Work, TX: Forge, 1995).


Skoler, G. “The Archetypes and Psychodynamics of Stalking.” In The Psychology of Stalking, J.R.


Spitzberg, B.H. “Intimate Violence.” In Competence in Interpersonal Conflict, W.R. Cupach and D.J. Appendix 3 • 33


Stalking: Telecourse Reference Guide. (California Commission on Peace Officer Standards and Training, June 20, 1996).


Strack, Gail. “Questions for Domestic Violence; Police Follow-Up Investigation.” (San Diego City Attorney’s Office, December 1997).


This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.


Travis, J. "Stalking: Lessons From Recent Research." An address to the Fourth Annual Conference of the National Center on Women and Policing, Orlando, Florida. April 14, 1999.


Tryon, G.S. "Abuse of Therapists by Patients; A National Survey." Professional Psychology: Research and Practice 17 (1986): 357-363.


U.S. Congress. Senate Committee on the Judiciary. Antistalking Proposals: Hearings before the


Urick, M. Women in Danger; How to Avoid Domestic Violence, Stalking, Rape, and Other Violence Crimes. (Flint, MI: Burnishing Tree, 1995).


Appendix 3 • 37


---

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.


Whitney, K. “Western Australia’s New Stalking Legislation.” The University of Western Australia Law Review 28(2) (July 1999): 293+


Appendix 3 • 39
Wolffe, B. "Stalking Workplace Violence; Threats to Employees Require Prompt and Reasonable Responses by Management." *Legal Times*, May 29, 1995, 32.


Wright, C. *Everything You Need to Know About Dealing With Stalking*. (Rosen Publishing, 1999).


Appendix 4: Stalking and Related Court Decisions

This table summarizes the status of state cases filed through mid-March 2001. For each state, the cases are listed in the following order based on the nature of the offense: stalking, threat, telephone threat, harassment, and telephone harassment. Constitutional decisions are presented before statutory construction cases. Decisions of the highest state court precede decisions of intermediate courts of appeal, which are followed by trial court decisions. Finally, the most recent decisions are listed first except if they simply cite an older leading case decision.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Type of Law</th>
<th>Citation</th>
<th>Issue/Holding</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Randall</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>669 So.2d 223 (Ct. Crim. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness, overbreadth claims rejected (terms &quot;repeated&quot; and &quot;series&quot; are not vague).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hayes v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>717 So.2d 30 (Ct. Crim. App. 1997), reh'g denied, 12/19/97, cert. pending 1/6/98; released for publication 10/6/98.</td>
<td>Intent to carry out threat is not required, but ability to carry out threat is required; substantial emotional distress standard is used, rather than fear of death or serious bodily injury.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morton v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>651 So.2d 42 (Ct. Crim. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Violation of criminal order issued at bail hearing can be basis for aggravated stalking charge. Civil orders are not the only basis for increased penalties under the statute. Prior burglary is admissible to show defendant's pattern of behavior in harassing multiple victims.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AL cont.</th>
<th>Case Name</th>
<th>Crime</th>
<th>Statute</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ex parte N.W.</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>748 So.2d 190 (1999)</td>
<td>Harassment is not lesser included offense of menacing because conviction for the latter does not require fulfilling elements of crime of harassment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>T.W. v. State</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>665 So.2d 987 (Ct. Crim. App. 1995), reh'g denied, 5/5/95</td>
<td>Harassment may include obscene gestures that constitute fighting words to ordinary person.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>B.E.S. v. State</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>629 So.2d 761 (Ct. Crim. App. 1993)</td>
<td>Fighting words are not present to support harassment charge (no threat nor “probability of physical retaliation”).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>South v. City of Mt. Brook</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>688 So.2d 292 (Ct. Crim. App. 1996)</td>
<td>First Amendment claim rejected (harassing communication crime does not involve face-to-face contact; “fighting words” doctrine inapposite).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Type</td>
<td>Decision</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vagueness, overbreadth, and substantive due process claims rejected (term “repeated” means more than once, citing Konrad. “Knowing” conduct requirement defeats claim of potential for inadvertent violation; substantial core of covered cases much larger than any overbreadth potential). Statute only reaches telephone calls made solely to threaten or harass; reasonable person standard used.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Victim’s fear from threat must be reasonable; reckless behavior standard implies reasonable fear.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (defendant acts constituted reckless behavior, knowing falseness of report). Statute bars reckless acts taken with knowledge of falseness of reports; victim fear is required.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (term “repeated” means more than once).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (statute bars only calls having no legitimate communication purpose where only purpose is to annoy).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jones v. Anchorage</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>754 P.2d 275 (Ct. App. 1988)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (intent test is used, rather than subjective response of victim).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AZ</td>
<td>State v. Musser</td>
<td>Telephone threat</td>
<td>954 P.2d 1053 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Overbroad (lawful threats included in statute’s scope; law covers threats made during call made by victim, minimizing invasion of privacy element of crime).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 3
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Hagen</td>
<td>Telephone</td>
<td>558 P.2d 750 (Ct. App. 1976) reh'g denied, 5/9/76, rev. denied, 1/4/77</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (by specifying intent and nature of prohibited behavior, statute does not violate First Amendment; statute gave fair warning where conduct is clearly proscribed).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Baker v. State</td>
<td>Telephone</td>
<td>494 P.2d 68 (Ct. App. 1972)</td>
<td>Over broad (use of obscene language is not evidence <em>per se</em> of intent to harass or threaten).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wesson v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>896 SW2d 874 (1995)</td>
<td>Immediate ability to carry out threat is not required under terroristic threat and stalking laws.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dye v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>17 S.W.3d 505 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Evidence of firearm and ammunition purchase is relevant to capacity to carry out threat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Warren v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>613 S.W.2d 97 (1981)</td>
<td>Overlap with assault law (imminent injury threat versus protracted threats) is not unconstitutional. Threats need not be over long period of time.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AR cont.</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Decision</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hagen v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>886 S.W.2d 889 (Ct. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Threat against fetus is necessarily threat against the woman.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Knight v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>758 S.W.2d 12 (Ct. App. 1988)</td>
<td>Threat must be intended to instill fear; threat to third party did not do this (boasting).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Hagen</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>558 P.2d 750 (Ct. App. 1976)</td>
<td>Intent to harass must exist at time call is made.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA</td>
<td>People v. Borrelli</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>91 Cal. Rptr.2d 851 (Ct. App. 2000) (rev. denied April 19, 2000)</td>
<td>Vagueness, overbreadth, and First amendment challenges rejected (threats are not protected speech and term &quot;safety&quot; is widely and commonly used, including multiple statutory uses). Nine acts over 15-month period is sufficient to show a single course of action rather than being nine isolated acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Ewing</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>90 Cal Rptr.2d 177 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Vagueness challenge rejected (terms &quot;alarms,&quot; &quot;annoys,&quot; &quot;torments,&quot; and &quot;terrorizes&quot; that constitute &quot;harassment&quot; have clear dictionary definitions. Severe and substantial emotional distress requires evidence of degree, frequency, and duration of victim distress).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Appendix 4 • 5**

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CA cont.</th>
<th>People v. Falck</th>
<th>Stalking</th>
<th>60 Cal. Rptr.2d 624 (Ct. App.), rev. denied, 4/16/97, 1997 Cal. LEXIS 1974 (1997)</th>
<th>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (statute provides fair warning to offender and guidelines for police enforcement. Term “safety” in ‘fear for safety’ is not vague. Intent requirement refers only to intent to create fear. Intent to cause fear may be inferred from continuation of communications despite victim acts to avoid him and warnings from police and courts.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>People v. Halgren</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>61 Cal. Rptr.2d 176 (Ct. App. 1996)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (term “credible threat” is not vague, since intent to create fear is also required. No inhibition of protected speech exists).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Kelley</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>60 Cal. Rptr.2d 653 (Ct. App.), rev. denied, 4/23/97, 1997 Cal. LEXIS 2366 (1997)</td>
<td>Double jeopardy is not violated where acts in one course of conduct occur after contempt violation found. Section of law defining stalking in violation of protection order is sentencing enhancement, not element of crime.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Gams</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>60 Cal. Rptr.2d 423 (Ct. App.), rev. denied, 4/16/97, 1997 Cal. LEXIS 2032 (1997)</td>
<td>Due process claim rejected (victim cannot consent to violation of order; hence, there can be no entrapment by victim).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Tran</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>54 Cal. Rptr. 2d 650 (Ct. App. 1996), rev. denied, 10/16/96</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (phrase “conduct serves no legitimate purpose” is not vague).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA cont.</td>
<td>People v. McClelland</td>
<td>Stalking order</td>
<td>49 Cal. Rptr.2d 587 (Ct. App.), rev. denied, 4/17/96, 1996 Cal. LEXIS 2160 (1996)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (terms &quot;harasses&quot; and &quot;credible threat&quot; are sufficiently definite; terms &quot;willfully&quot; and &quot;maliciously&quot; are defined in penal code). Felony penalty requires violation of both stalking bar and protective order.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Heilman</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>30 Cal. Rptr. 2d 422 (Ct. App. 1994), rev. denied, 8/25/94</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (term &quot;repeatedly&quot; is not vague in conjunction with intent requirement).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Norman</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>89 Cal. Rptr.2d 806 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Victim fear from stalking need not occur at the same time as the stalking threats were made.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. McCray</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>67 Cal. Rptr. 2d 872 (Ct. App. 1997) rev. denied, 1/14/98, 1998 Cal. LEXIS 52 (1998)</td>
<td>Term &quot;repeated&quot; refers to only following, since harassment definition requires proof of a course of conduct (there is no need to show repeated acts of harassment).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Carron</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>44 Cal. Rptr. 2d 328 (Ct. App.), rev. denied, 12/14/95, 1995 Cal. LEXIS 7521 (1995)</td>
<td>Intent to commit harm is irrelevant; intent is to create fear. Reasonable fear test is used for threat effect.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Butler</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>88 Cal. Rptr.2d 210 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Stalking is an offense subject to civil commitment as mentally disordered offender, since amended law covers crimes involving threat of force.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Fisher</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>15 Cal. Rptr.2d 889 (Ct. App. 1993)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (there is no constitutional requirement that only intent to carry out threat can be penalized; not protected speech).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CA cont.</th>
<th>People v. Hudson</th>
<th>Threat</th>
<th>6 Cal. Rptr.2d 690 (Ct. App. 1992), rev. denied, 7/23/92</th>
<th>Overbreadth claim rejected (intent to carry out threat is not required by constitution or by statute; third party to threat passing on threat to victim covered by law.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In re David L.</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>286 Cal. Rptr. 398 (Ct. App. 1991), rev. denied, 1/16/92</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (statute does not reach substantial amount of protected speech). Threat can be communicated by third person.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Mirmirani</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>636 P.2d 1130 (1981)</td>
<td>Statute void for vagueness (threats made with intent to terrorize defined as for political or social goals leave too much discretion as to its scope).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Butler</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>102 Cal. Rptr.2d 269 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Threat does not need to specify precise time or method of execution, since surrounding circumstances give meaning to words used.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Andrews</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>89 Cal. Rptr.2d 683 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Jury may infer that defendant intended that third party would inform victim of threat.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Teal</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>71 Cal. Rptr.2d 644 (Ct. App. 1998), rev. denied, 5/13/98</td>
<td>Threat does not require that defendant saw or knew victim was home at time threat made outside home.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA cont.</td>
<td>People v. Mendoza</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>69 Cal. Rptr. 2d 728 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td>Ambiguous words may constitute threat when context taken into account, such as history of gang involvement.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Martinez</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>62 Cal. Rptr.2d 303 (Ct. App. 1997), rev. denied, 6/25/97</td>
<td>Threat meaning of ambiguous words is gained from surrounding circumstances.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Stanfield</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>38 Cal. Rptr.2d 328 (Ct. App. 1995), rev. denied, 6/1/95</td>
<td>Conditional threat is covered by statute (apparent condition, but condition is illusory).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Allen</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>40 Cal. Rptr.2d 7 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>“Sustained fear” element of threat statute met (sustained means more than momentary; 15 minutes until police arrived sufficient).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Garrett</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>36 Cal. Rptr. 2d 33 (Ct. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Evidence of prior abuse is relevant to questions of intent to threaten and victims “sustained fear.”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Melhado</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>70 Cal. Rptr.2d 878 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>The term “immediate” modifying threat refers to the immediacy of the victim’s response in understanding the prospect that a threat will be carried out in the future.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Toledo</td>
<td>Attempted threat</td>
<td>96 Cal. Rptr.2d 640 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Attempted threat can occur where threat made but not communicated to victim or victim not fearful where reasonable person would be. Overbreadth challenge rejected (an attempt requires threat which is not protected speech).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Benitez</td>
<td>Attempted threat</td>
<td>105 Cal Rptr.2d 242 (2001)</td>
<td>Attempted threat occurs when victim is not in fear, although defendant intended to create fear.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Act</td>
<td>Cite</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA cont.</td>
<td>People v. Lopez</td>
<td>Threat Civil commitment</td>
<td>88 Cal. Rptr.2d 252 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Threat of future violence is predicate offense under mentally disordered offender law authorizing civil commitment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Hernandez</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>283 Cal. Rptr. 81 (Ct. App. 1991), rev. denied, 10/3/91</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (there is no real danger of compromising First Amendment protections).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>People v. Baer</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>973 P.2d 1225 (1999)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (statutory language is interpreted to mean that credible threat can occur before, during or after stalking behavior; as interpreted overbreadth claim is inapposite, since protected speech is not reached. Reasonable person test of threat undercuts vagueness.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Bastian</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>981 P.2d 203 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Ex post facto objection rejected (although one element of crime occurred before law change increased penalty, crime was only completed after act became effective).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Hines</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>780 P.2d 556 (1989) (en banc)</td>
<td>Conditional threat is covered by statute where contingency is controlled by defendant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Smith</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>862 P.2d 939 (1993) (en banc)</td>
<td>Overbroad (law lacks &quot;fighting words&quot; limitation, nor is it limited in application to privacy protection).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aguilar v. People</td>
<td>Disorderly conduct</td>
<td>886 P.2d 725 (1994) (en banc)</td>
<td>Overbroad (law lacks &quot;fighting words&quot; limitation).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Norman</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>703 P.2d 1261 (1985) (en banc)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (&quot;annoy or alarm&quot; bar goes to core of law, but terms are undefined and without limiting standards).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Van Meveren v. County Court</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>551 P.2d 716 (1976)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (&quot;repeatedly&quot; is not vague due to common usage; fighting words limitation restricts law's application).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Type</td>
<td>Citation</td>
<td>Decision</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bolles v. People</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>541 P.2d 80 (1975) (en banc)</td>
<td>Overbroad (anti-abortion mailing is protected speech; adding phrase &quot;without legitimate purpose: would be void for vagueness).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Weeks</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>591 P.2d 91 (1979) (en banc)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (statutory bar against use of &quot;obscene&quot; speech does not require Miller three-part instruction, since content is not core of crime, but invasion of privacy is; court can only speculate on whether other persons deterred from protected speech).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. McBurney</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>750 P.2d 916 (1988) (en banc)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (terms &quot;annoy&quot; and &quot;alarm&quot; must be read in context with intent requirement and law's limitation to telephone messages).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 11
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CT cont.</th>
<th>State v. Culmo</th>
<th>Stalking</th>
<th>642 A.2d 90 (Super. Ct. 1993)</th>
<th>Right to travel, vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (statute in its entirety gives sufficient warning. Claims that terms &quot;physical safety,&quot; &quot;willful,&quot; &quot;repeatedly,&quot; &quot;following,&quot; and &quot;lying in wait&quot; are vague are vitiated by intent requirement). Law's reasonable man standard has both objective and subjective elements. No First Amendment rights are implicated, since speech used to prove crime, not as crime itself. There is no infringement on right to travel, since intent requirement limits application of law.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Champagne v. Gintick</td>
<td>Stalking order</td>
<td>871 F. Supp. 1527 (D. Conn. 1994)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected in denying injunction (right to associate with friends does not reach substantial amount of protected conduct under statute.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Murphy</td>
<td>Mail harassment</td>
<td>757 A.2d 1125 (2000)</td>
<td>First Amendment challenge overruled (content of letters admissible to prove intent to harass, even where content of letters is not admissible to prove harassment itself).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State v. Anonymous</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>389 A.2d 1270 (App. Sess. Conn. Super. 1978)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (law regulates conduct not speech; there is no need to limit terms &quot;annoy&quot; and &quot;alarm&quot; to fighting words as was required for disorderly conduct statute in same case).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snowden v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>677 A.2d 33 (1996)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (term &quot;repeatedly&quot; refers to one series of acts, not two or more series for &quot;harassment&quot;). Following on public roads is not constitutionally protected activity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Knight</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>1994 WL 19938 (Super. Ct. 1994)</td>
<td>Victim feeling of hopelessness from continued harassment meets requirement of &quot;substantial emotional distress.&quot; No expert testimony required to prove this. Claim that act of &quot;love&quot; cannot be &quot;malicious&quot; act reflects an inability to separate fantasy from reality.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnham v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>761 A.2d 830</td>
<td>Harassment is lesser included offense of stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>Decision</td>
<td>Analysis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States v. Smith</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>685 A.2d 380 (1996), cert. denied, 118 S. Ct. 152 (1997)</td>
<td>Vagueness, overbreadth claims rejected (intent requirement in conjunction with &quot;repeatedly&quot; and &quot;emotional distress&quot; are constitutionally sufficient.) Objective &quot;reasonable&quot; fear test is required. Terms &quot;repeatedly&quot; and &quot;course of conduct&quot; do not require two series of acts, merely one.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington v. United States</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>760 A.2d 187 (1999)</td>
<td>Evidence of prior order of protection properly admitted as relevant to stalking charge. &quot;Unanimity&quot; instruction not required because jury not asked to convict if either following or harassing occurred, only the latter component of stalking was charged.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FL cont.</td>
<td>Case Name</td>
<td>Issue</td>
<td>Decision</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Foster</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>661 So.2d 58 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Marinelli v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>706 So.2d 1374 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 16
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FL cont.</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Charge</th>
<th>Decision</th>
<th>Analysis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State v. Jones</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>678 So.2d 1336 (Ct. App. 1996)</td>
<td>Acquittal of stalking in one case does not constitute double jeopardy for second charge of stalking based on first case post-arrest behavior; the two cases involve different events.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Johnson</td>
<td>Stalking protective order</td>
<td>676 So.2d 408 (1996)</td>
<td>Double jeopardy following contempt of court order claims rejected (separate crime elements for both crimes).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKinnon v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>712 So.2d 1259 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>State need not prove intent to cause fear, only that fear occurred as result of intentional acts.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goosen v. Walker</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>714 So.2d 1149 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Repeated videotaping of neighbors is not conduct within constitutionally protected activity exception of statute.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waldowski v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>708 So.2d 1015 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Jury is not permitted to speculate that defendant was the unknown source of false complaints of child abuse as part of stalking pattern of conduct.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilbreath v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>650 So.2d 10, cert. denied, 514 U.S. 1112 (1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (terms “offend” and “annoy” are deleted from law as too vague; terms “abuse,” “threaten,” and “harass” are not vague).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Elder</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>382 So.2d 687 (1980)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (law is aimed at conduct, not content of speech).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Keaton</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>371 So.2d 86 (1979)</td>
<td>Overbroad (statute’s bar against obscene calls is not limited to calls where intent is to harass).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 17
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GA</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Citation</th>
<th>Summary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State v. Rooks</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>468 S.E.2d 354 (1996)</td>
<td>Stalking is not the same as common law assault; attempted stalking can be a crime although attempted assault can not.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crenshaw v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>515 S.E.2d 642 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Showing similar course of conduct is valid basis for witness testimony about prior similar harassment by defendant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adkins v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>471 S.E.2d 896 (Ct. App. 1996)</td>
<td>Otherwise innocuous act such as delivery of letter in public place may nonetheless be part of pattern of conduct constituting stalking.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scott v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>484 S.E.2d 780 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lanthrip v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>218 S.E.2d 771 (1975)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Constantino v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>255 S.E.2d 710, cert. denied, 444 U.S. 940 (1979)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harris v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>380 S.E.2d 345 (Ct. App. 1989)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Aggravated stalking law does not require victim awareness of surveillance where defendant knowingly violated pretrial release order based on simple stalking be conducting surveillance of victim.

Telephone harassment may be lesser included offense of terroristic threat except where there is no evidence raising lesser charge. Evidence of prior rape is admissible as showing intent and victim fear reasons, and as part of course of conduct.

Corroboration needed to support victim’s testimony of threat is provided by actions that followed threat, including wounding.

Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (term “threat” is commonly understood; threats are never protected speech).

Victim terror is not required, focus is on conduct of making threat; conditional threats that are not covered by law are those “made merely to preserve the status quo.”

Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (threats are not protected speech).

Vagueness claim rejected (intent to harass is crux of law; hence, no vagueness in subjective response of victim as showing harassment).

Message left on machine is sufficient to constitute harassment, since law bars intent to harass plus calls.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State</th>
<th>Issue</th>
<th>Citation</th>
<th>Summary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Troncalli v.</td>
<td>Civil stalking suit</td>
<td>513 S.E.2d 478 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Civil suit for stalking is not authorized by criminal law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Snell</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>2000 Haw. App. LEXIS 222 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Police officer may testify as expert that stalkers typically take &quot;trophies&quot; from their victims</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Chung</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>862 P.2d 1063 (1993)</td>
<td>Threats are not protected by First Amendment. Actual communication of threat is not required where threats made &quot;in reckless disregard&quot; if likelihood exists that communication through third party will occur.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Alston</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>865 P.2d 157 (1994)</td>
<td>Threat via third party need not be communicated to victim (victim terror not required; statute merely requires that acts be made in &quot;reckless disregard&quot; of terror resulting).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In re Doe</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>650 P.2d 603 (Ct. App. 1982)</td>
<td>Threat requires proof of intent or reckless disregard, rather than likelihood of threat being carried out.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In re John Doe</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>869 P.2d 1304 (1994)</td>
<td>Free speech rights violated (harassment is a form of disorderly conduct, but aimed at single person. Police training precludes violent response to harassment acts in most incidents. Hence, higher standard required of police).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HI</td>
<td>Bailey v. Sanchez</td>
<td>Harassment injunction</td>
<td>990 P.2d 1194 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ID</td>
<td>In re Doe</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>788 P.2d 173 (Ct. App. 1990)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IL</td>
<td>State v. Richards</td>
<td>Telephone threat</td>
<td>896 P.2d 357 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IL</td>
<td>People v. Bailey</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>657 N.E.2d 953 (1995)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 21

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Holt</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>649 N.E.2d 571 (App. Ct. 1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness, overbreadth claims rejected (explicit objective standards in law include reasonableness and intent components of stalking; there is no substantial infringement of protected rights). Statutory prohibition of stalking outside a building does not foreclose stalking within the same building.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Daniel</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>670 N.E.2d 861 (App. Ct. 1996), appeal denied, 677 N.E.2d 967 (1997)</td>
<td>Surveillance under law was shown although building that is in 2 parts separated the two individuals.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Sowewimon</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>657 N.E.2d 1047 (App. Ct. 1995)</td>
<td>Confinement of victim by defendant can be basis for finding “enforced surveillance” where surveillance occurs within a separate portion of a larger structure.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>Defendant</td>
<td>Crime</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Decision</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Krawiec</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>634 N.E.2d 1173 (App. Ct. 1994)</td>
<td>Acts in furtherance of a threat do not require violence or even intent to commit violence. &quot;Under surveillance&quot; requires only that there be remaining in the vicinity, regardless of whether victim is present (e.g., &quot;lying in wait&quot;).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Peterson</td>
<td>Letter threat (intimidation)</td>
<td>715 N.E.2d 1221 (App. Ct. 1999)</td>
<td>First amendment challenge rejected (threats are not protected speech). Testimony about victims' response to letter threats is admissible since it tends to show reasonableness of letters' tendency to create fear. Intent to carry out threat is not element of crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Parkins</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>396 N.E.2d 22 (1979), appeal dismissed, 446 U.S. 901 (1980)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (terms &quot;abuse&quot; and &quot;harass&quot; take restricted meaning from word &quot;threaten&quot; also in statute).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Klick</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>362 N.E.2d 329 (1977)</td>
<td>Overbroad (statute applies to any call made with intent to annoy; no &quot;unreasonable manner&quot; limitation to save law can be inferred, since crime occurs when call made regardless of subsequent conversation content.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IL cont.</td>
<td>People v. Karich</td>
<td>Telephone harassment Order violation</td>
<td>687 N.E.2d 1169 (App. Ct. 1997)</td>
<td>Violation of protection order based on numerous telephone calls requires evidence of telephone call content intended to be harassing, notwithstanding statutory presumption that calls resulted in emotional distress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Reynolds</td>
<td>Domestic violence protection order</td>
<td>706 N.E.2d 49 (App. Ct. 1999)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth challenges to law's use of term “harassment” rejected notwithstanding that complained of acts differ from examples in statute where harassment presumed, since listing not exhaustive and defendant's intent to intimidate was not a proper purpose.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>721 N.E.2d 327 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Due Process challenge to sentencing enhancement rejected where he stalked victim while a prior stalking complaint was pending; there is no need for first charge to have resulted in conviction. Hence, there is no denial of right to jury trial on issue. Further, it was reasonable for legislature to enact enhancement; this is not an equal protection violation. Defendant's actions over a five or six hour period were sufficient to constitute a course of action under the stalking law. Jury could infer fear where no direct victim testimony given; evidence of prior acts is not double jeopardy when used to prove victim state of mind.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IN</td>
<td>Garza v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>736 N.E.2d 323 (Ct App. 2000)</td>
<td>Jury could have inferred reasonable fear from victim statements of unease from 2 years of unwanted communications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landis v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>704 N.E.2d 113 (1998)</td>
<td>Proof of prior similar acts may be admitted into case-in-chief, but prior convictions are admitted only into sentencing hearing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waldon v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>684 N.E.2d 206 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td>Jury could infer intent to threaten and fear from victim description of six encounters in public places within one year period</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leuteritz v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>534 N.E.2d 265 (Ct. App. 1989)</td>
<td>Telephone harassment law is not applicable without intent of only nonlegitimate reason for call; reasonable man test of intent.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IA State v. Beecher</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>616 N.W.2d 532 (2000)</td>
<td>Double jeopardy does not attach until trial begins; violation of protective order is not a lesser included offense of stalking, since provision in stalking statute making stalking in violation of order a felony is a sentencing enhancement, not element of crime.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 25
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>IA cont.</th>
<th>State v. Limbrecht</th>
<th>Stalking</th>
<th>600 N.W.2d 316 (1999)</th>
<th>The several acts complained of constitute a threatening course of conduct even if individual acts in isolation could be seen as only harassing.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State v. Bellows</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>596 N.W.2d 509 (1999)</td>
<td>Violation of out-of-state stalking protection order may be used to enhance penalties for stalking in state. This is not enforcement of order under full faith and credit clause.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Neuzil</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>589 N.W.2d 708 (1999)</td>
<td>Stalking is general intent crime (mean to commit act without regard to specific results).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Milner</td>
<td>Threat of arson</td>
<td>571 N.W.2d 7 (1997)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth challenges rejected (threats not protected speech even when directed at public official under claim of political speech. Speech was within “hard core” of prohibited acts).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Mulvany</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>600 N.W.2d 291 (1999)</td>
<td>First degree harassment is not lesser included offense of stalking where stalking may be proven without harassment.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Fratzke</td>
<td>Letter harassment</td>
<td>446 N.W.2d 781 (1989)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected with statutory interpretation (statutory requirement that communication have no legitimate purpose eliminates overbreadth objection. Offensive language can not however take away legitimate purpose of protesting to government action. “Fighting words” exception has especially high standard when police officers are target).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Jaeger</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>249 N.W.2d 688 (1977)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (phrase “obscene, lewd or profane” is not vague due to specific intent element of law).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KS</td>
<td>State v. Whitesell</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>13 P.3d 887 (2000)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (citing Rucker; otherwise valid law not directed at protected speech does not violate 1st Amendment). Intent to place victim in fear may be inferred from circumstantial evidence. Defendant's prior acts may be used to prove credible threat. News articles saved by defendant about spousal murders admissible to show intent. Victim’s testimony use of term stalking not legal conclusion, but representation of her fear.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Rucker</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>987 P.2d 1081 (1999)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected where legislative amendments now provide objective standard and include statutory definition for harassment, course of conduct and credible threat. Phrase “repeated course of conduct” is not vague, but is one of common understanding. Phrases “apparent ability” and “legitimate purpose” are based on objective standard and not vague.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Bryan</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>910 P.2d 212 (1996)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (undefined terms “alarms,” “annoys,” and “harasses” are vague without objective measure; term “following” however is sufficiently comprehensible).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Zhu</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>909 P.2d 679 (Ct. App. 1996)</td>
<td>Telephone calls can be both part of a campaign of “following” and acts of harassment under law providing alternate methods of stalking.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Gunzelman</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>502 P.2d 705 (1972)</td>
<td>Vagueness claims rejected (terms “threat” and “terrorize” are adequately defined by Code and dictionary).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KS</td>
<td>State v. Miller</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>629 P.2d 748 ( Ct. App. 1981)</td>
<td>Cross burning is physical act that constitutes threat; speech not required.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Knight</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>549 P.2d 1397 (1976)</td>
<td>Threat may be implied; third person involvement in carrying out threat permitted where intent to terrorize exists.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Thompson</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>701 P.2d 694 (1985)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (intent to harass is element of crime, not missing from law).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Welch v. Commw.</td>
<td>Stalking Probation violation</td>
<td>988 S.W.2d 506 ( Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Violation of no-contact provision occurs where defendant makes continued harassing hang-up calls without any conversation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas v. Commw.</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>574 S.W.2d 903 ( Ct. App. 1978)</td>
<td>Overbreadth and vagueness claims rejected (terms “threat” and “terrorize” well understood; threats not protected speech). Threat may be conditional; victim fear of immediate harm not needed; intent to complete threat not relevant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Musselman v. Commw.</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>705 S.W.2d 476 (1986)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness and overbroad (law lacks fighting words limitation that can not be added by judicial interpretation).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yates v. C.</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>753 S.W.2d 874 ( Ct. App. 1988)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (&quot;fighting words&quot; doctrine is inapplicable to private communications by telephone; law regulates harassing conduct, not speech).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Rico</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>741 So.2d 774 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Following victim from one location to another and then to another is one continuous act, rather than a pattern of conduct involving at least two separate acts.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Meunier</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>354 So.2d 535 (1978)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (terms &quot;annoy,&quot; &quot;harass,&quot; and &quot;embarrass&quot; &quot;take color&quot; from surrounding words, limiting their scope).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Martin</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>491 So.2d 458 (Ct. App. 1986)</td>
<td>Specific intent to harass may be inferred from voluntary act that rationally may be expected to annoy or harass.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ME State v. Porter</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>384 A.2d 429 (1978)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (threats not protected speech). Statute is interpreted to apply only to person who made threat or third party who adopts threat in repeating it.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Thibodeau</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>686 A.2d 1063 (1996)</td>
<td>Objective reasonableness of victim fear is not essential element of threatening, since intent to place in fear is sufficient.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Lizotte</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>256 A.2d 439 (1969)</td>
<td>Intent to carry out threat and actual fear are not required; the crime committed is causing fear to ordinary person.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Hills</td>
<td>Harassment order</td>
<td>574 A.2d 1357 (1990)</td>
<td>Vagueness claims rejected (term &quot;harassment&quot; is commonly understood).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MD</td>
<td>Streater v. State</td>
<td>Stalking protective order evidence</td>
<td>724 A.2d 111 (1999)</td>
<td>Prior criminal acts evidenced on face of protective order that was admitted into evidence is not admissible to show intent without hearing by trial judge on possible prejudice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Piper v. Layman</td>
<td>Stalking protective order</td>
<td>726 A.2d 887 (Ct. Spec. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Validity of protective order is not moot where permanent order recorded; order may have future repercussions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Galloway v. State</td>
<td>Letter harassment</td>
<td>744 A.2d 1070 (Ct. Spec. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth challenges rejected (terms &quot;alarm&quot; and &quot;serious annoyance&quot; are not vague where law requires specific intent to harass; there is less need for notice where words are in common use and defendant has been asked to stop his behavior. Law regulates conduct not speech). Evidence shows invasion of victim privacy: the objective of the law.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MA</td>
<td>Commw. v. Kwiatkowski</td>
<td>Stalking Stalking order</td>
<td>637 N.E.2d 854 (1994)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness in instant case (statute could be interpreted to require more than 2 patterns of conduct). For future, only single pattern or series of events will be needed to be shown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MA cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Citation</td>
<td>Note</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Matsos</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>657 N.E.2d 467 (1995)</td>
<td>Kwiatkowski not applied retroactive to convictions before decision made where vagueness claim not raised at trial; defendant's behavior came squarely within statute's bar.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Basile</td>
<td>Abuse prevention order</td>
<td>712 N.E.2d 633 (App. Ct. 1999)</td>
<td>Violation of no-contact provision of court order may be violated by mere presence in vicinity of victim; jury must infer whether contact was intended.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Wotan</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>665 N.E.2d 976 (1996)</td>
<td>Term &quot;repeatedly&quot; requires three or more harassing calls.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 31
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MI</th>
<th>People v. Coones</th>
<th>Stalking</th>
<th>550 N.W.2d 600 (Ct. App. 1996)</th>
<th>Double jeopardy not violated by state punishing both stalking and contempt of court for order violation. Violation of protective order and bond conditions make contact acts <em>per se</em> &quot;illegitimate&quot; notwithstanding defendant's &quot;ends justify means&quot; argument that acts were to preserve marriage.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. White</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>536 N.W.2d 876 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness claims rejected (statutes provide fair notice; terms' meanings can be easily ascertained and possess common and generally accepted meaning). Statutory rebuttable presumption of stalking after being asked to discontinue contacts provides due process since connection to victim's state of mind and fear is reasonable. It is not double jeopardy for defendant to first plea to misdemeanor charge with different dates from later felony plea dates.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Ballantyne</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>538 N.W.2d 106 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (Citing <em>White</em>).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MI cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Issue</td>
<td>Citation</td>
<td>Summary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Staley v. Jones</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>108 F. Supp. 777 (W.D. Mich. 2000)</td>
<td>Double jeopardy claim rejected for lack of standing (only charged with one crime). Vagueness challenged accepted in part (phrase “includes, but not limited to” is read to modify statute’s concern with unconsented contact; phrases “constitutionally protected action” and “legitimate purpose,” as interpreted in White, are overbroad, infringing upon both press rights and right of petition government).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Kieronski</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>542 N.W.2d 339 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Stalking is not limited to face-to-face contacts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Haverbush v. Powelson</td>
<td>Harassment civil liability (emotional distress)</td>
<td>551 N.W.2d 206 (Ct. App. 1996), appeal denied, 564 N.W.2d 37 (1997)</td>
<td>Intentional emotional distress injury award is affirmed (extreme and outrageous behavior was proven; reasonableness test for intent is same as reckless behavior).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>People v. Taravella</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>350 N.W.2d 780 (Ct. App. 1984)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (statute provides clear warning; law punishes maliciously intended conduct, not speech).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>State v. Orsello</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>554 N.W.2d 70 (1996)</td>
<td>Vagueness claims rejected (law is interpreted to require specific intent to harass or stalk with adverse effects).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>State v. Bowen</td>
<td>Stalking or Harassment</td>
<td>560 N.W.2d 709 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td><em>Orsello</em> specific intent rule is applied retroactively to require new trial to prove intent for harassment conduct. It is not double jeopardy for felony conviction based on predicate misdemeanor on different dates.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prell v. State</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>1998 WL 2408 (Ct. App. 1998), rev. denied, 3/26/98</td>
<td><em>Orsello</em> intent rule is not applicable to harassment pattern, only underlying acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Davis</td>
<td>Stalking or Harassment</td>
<td>1997 WL 259946 (Ct. App. 1997), rev. denied, 8/5/97</td>
<td><em>Orsello</em> requires reversal of conviction for engaging in pattern of harassment, but not stalking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Murphy</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>545 N.W.2d 909 (1996)</td>
<td>Threat statute is not limited to oral or written threats. Implied threats to commit future violence are covered by law.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Farzan</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>2001 Minn. App. LEXIS 30 (Ct. App. 2001)</td>
<td>Circumstantial evidence of intent can be drawn from victim's reaction and prior relationship as evidenced by existing order of protection.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 34
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MN cont.</th>
<th>State v. Kehren</th>
<th>Threat</th>
<th>2000 Minn. App. LEXIS 15 (Ct. App. 2000)</th>
<th>Instructions on elements of crime were sufficient to allow trial judge to refuse instruction on transitory anger where arguments permitted during trial; victim fear helps show intent.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State v. Marchand</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>410 N.W.2d 912 (Ct. App. 1987), rev. denied, October 2, 1987</td>
<td>Terroristic threats include threats of future actions. A continuing tirade in face of victim's evident fear is circumstantial evidence of intent and negates any claim of transitory anger.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Schweppe</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>237 N.W.2d 609 (1975)</td>
<td>Intent may be established through reasonable inferences from circumstances of the incident including victim reaction. Defendant may terrorize or cause extreme fear through third party where defendant knows or should know threat likely to be passed on to victim.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Charge</td>
<td>Citation</td>
<td>Summary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Fisher</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>354 N.W.2d 29 (1984)</td>
<td>Defendant knew or should have known that threat to third party would be communicated to victim. Evidence of prior threats is admissible to show intent and motive; transitory anger defense was rebutted by evidence of prior threats and continuing tirade for 6 hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Spencer</td>
<td>Threat, harassment order</td>
<td>1998 Minn. App. LEXIS 856 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Evidence that victim applied for protection order after threat issued is probative of meaning of threat even if victim's reaction not an element of the crime. However admission of order itself is prejudicial since it tends to show that judge already found a threat to have been made.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Lavastida</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>366 N.W.2d 677 (Ct. App. 1985)</td>
<td>Instruction on transitory anger defense not required when instructions submitted covered all elements of the crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Machholz</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>574 N.W. 2d 415 (1998)</td>
<td>Overbroad, (statute not limited to non-expressive conduct and offensive conduct in a public meeting not directed at any individual did not constitute fighting words).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Schmidt</td>
<td>Harassment Stalking</td>
<td>612 N.W.2d 871 (2000), aff'ing 1999 Minn. App. LEXIS 958 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Conviction voided under Machholz is not a bar to new charges under stalking section of law not affected by ruling, since there was no final decision in case on merits.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 36
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MN cont.</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Harassment</th>
<th>Citation</th>
<th>Summary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>State v. Mullen</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>577 N.W.2d 505 (1998)</td>
<td>Orsello intent rule does not require proving intent to commit pattern, just underlying crimes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robbinsdale Clinic v. Pro-Life Action Ministries</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>515 N.W.2d 88 (Ct. App. 1994), rev. denied, 1994 Minn. LEXIS 445 (1994)</td>
<td>Constitutionality of underlying order may be collaterally attacked on appeal of contempt conviction. Order was overbroad because harassment injunction was not content neutral. There is no presumption that Clinic acts on behalf of patients not desiring to hear message.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Egge</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>611 N.W.2d 573 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Protection order of no-contact was violated when defendant instigated third-party harassment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hamlin v. Barrett</td>
<td>Harassment protective order</td>
<td>1999 Minn. App. LEXIS 733 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Single instance of harassment may be basis of order issuance even without finding that conduct likely to reoccur.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Asgian v. Schnorr</td>
<td>Harassment protective order</td>
<td>1996 WL 557410 (Ct. App. 1996), rev. denied, 12/4/96</td>
<td>First Amendment protection is not infringed by order that places narrow limits on communication and is content neutral.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Badiner</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>412 N.W.2d 810 (Ct. App. 1987)</td>
<td>Statute does not require that intent to harass be sole purpose of call.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MS Shackelford v. Shirley</td>
<td>Telephone threat</td>
<td>948 F.2d 935 (5th Cir. 1991)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (there is no realistic danger of substantial compromise of First Amendment protections).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MO State v. Schleiermacher</td>
<td>Stalking order violation</td>
<td>924 S.W.2d 269 (1996)</td>
<td>Vagueness challenge rejected (phrase &quot;lingering outside&quot; gives sufficient notice against slowing down or staying near residence of victim).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 37
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MO cont.</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Decision</th>
<th>Reason</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Cartwright</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>17 S.W.3d 149 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Victim's delay in calling police does not nullify defendant's intent to cause fear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Dawson</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>985 S.W.2d 941 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Similar transaction evidence that was not proven to be committed by defendant can not be used to prove course of conduct acts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wallace v. Van Pelt</td>
<td>Stalking protection order</td>
<td>969 S.W.2d 380 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>The context in which vague threats were made of a reasonable conversation to workout problems belies likelihood of reasonable substantial emotional distress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Martin</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>940 S.W.2d 6 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td>Expert medical testimony is not needed to prove substantial emotional distress; this is not akin to &quot;substantial emotional injury&quot; requiring such evidence.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alexander v. State</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>864 S.W.2d 354 (Ct. App. 1993)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (threat made in civil lawsuit pleading is not protected speech; relevancy is required for privilege to attach).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Koetting (I)</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>616 S.W.2d 822 (1981) (en banc)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (phrases &quot;for the purposes of frightening or disturbing another person&quot; and &quot;uses coarse language offensive to one of average sensibility&quot; use common words and are not vague. Invitation to prostitution is offensive language. Statute applies only to protect privacy interests in own home and is not overbroad).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Creech</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>983 S.W.2d 169 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>State need not prove victim asked defendant to stop calling before counting of &quot;repeated&quot; calls begins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MO cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Type</td>
<td>Decision No.</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Rafaeli</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>905 SW.2d 516 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Specific intent to frighten or disturb is required; may be one of several purposes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Placke</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>733 S.W.2d 847 (Ct. App. 1987)</td>
<td>Messages left on answering machine fall within purview of law. Repeated calls means more than one.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Patterson</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>534 S.W.2d 847 (Ct. App. 1976)</td>
<td>Statute requires that sole purpose of call be to harass victim.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MT</td>
<td>State v. Cooney</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>894 P.2d 303 (1995)</td>
<td>Free Speech claim rejected (telephone &quot;love&quot; calls inflicted injury and lacked social value; they are not protected speech). Venue lies in any county where any act occurred, including receipt of letter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Martel</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>902 P.2d 14 (1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (phrases &quot;repeatedly&quot; &quot;harassing,&quot; and &quot;intimidating&quot; are well understood; terms; &quot;reasonable apprehension&quot; and &quot;substantial emotional distress&quot; are subject to reasonable person test. Intent requirement reinforces this conclusion. Conduct, not speech, is prohibited by law; no showing of infringement here).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. McCarthy</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>980 P.2d 629 (1999)</td>
<td>Term &quot;repeatedly&quot; means more than once, not more than twice. Communicating through a third party can be part of a pattern of stalking behaviors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Lance</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>721 P.2d 1258 (1986)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (threats to take a hostage are not protected speech).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 39
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MT cont.</th>
<th>Wurtz v. Risley</th>
<th>Threat</th>
<th>719 F.2d 1438 (9th Cir. 1983)</th>
<th>Overbroad (there is no requirement that threat produce victim fear; threat to &quot;commit any criminal offense&quot; could apply to minor victimless offenses). Threats need not be intended to be carried out; create fear is crux of crime.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State v. Hawk</td>
<td>Intimidation</td>
<td>948 P.2d 209 (1997)</td>
<td>Intimidation requires proof that threats were made to influence another's actions.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Baugatz</td>
<td>Order violation</td>
<td>2000 Mont, LEXIS 151 (2000)</td>
<td>Vagueness challenge to order violation law rejected (term &quot;knowing&quot; has generally understood meaning when used as prerequisite for criminal enforcement of order).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NE</td>
<td>State v. Schmailzl</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>502 N.W.2d 463 (1993), appeal dismissed, 534 N.W.2d 743 (1995) (lack of appellate jurisdiction)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (&quot;threats&quot; and &quot;threatens&quot; are terms of common usage; threats to commit violent crime are not protected speech).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Bourke</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>464 N.W.2d 805 (1991)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (phrase &quot;reckless disregard of the risk of causing such terror...&quot; is defined by prior cases defining reckless).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Hamilton</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>340 N.W.2d 397 (1983)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (term &quot;threat&quot; is undefined; Model Penal Code language requiring intent to terrorize fatally omitted).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NE cont.</td>
<td>State v. Saltzman</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>458 N.W.2d 239 (1990)</td>
<td>There is no requirement in statute for intent to act on threat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Kipf</td>
<td>Telephone threat</td>
<td>450 N.W.2d 397 (1990)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (intent to harass without any communication permissible purpose is object of law. Phrase “indecent, lewd lascivious or obscene” has sexual connotation but does not require <em>Miller v. California</em> definition).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Langford v. City of Omaha</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>755 F. Supp. 1460 (D. Neb. 1989), appeal dismissed without op., 978 F.2d 1263 (8th Cir. 1992)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (term “annoy” is vague; providing no standard for measuring whose sensitivity to use to determine annoyance; terms “legitimate” and “obscene” communications are not defined by ordinance). Vagueness claim is rejected for subsection making unlawful repeated anonymous communications (specific intent to harass saves ordinance).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NV</td>
<td>No cases</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH</td>
<td>No cases</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NJ</td>
<td>State v. Saunders</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>695 A.2d 262 (App. Div. 1997), cert. denied, 700 A.2d 881 (1997)</td>
<td>Overbreadth and vagueness claims rejected (nonverbal expressive behavior such as “following” can be banned; law does not reach substantial amount of protected acts. Terms “annoy” and “alarm” must be construed together as prohibiting serious harassment only; term “following” is commonly understood. Specific intent requirement further clarifies law).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Appendix 4 • 41*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NJ cont.</th>
<th>State v. Cardell</th>
<th>Stalking</th>
<th>723 A.2d 111 (Super. Ct. 2000)</th>
<th>Vagueness and overbreadth challenges rejected (Change in law from specific to general intent law does not significantly increase scope of law's coverage to protected conduct, nor does statute limit defendant's ability to go where he wishes where such behavior will not result in behavior creating fear of injury or death. Term &quot;visual or physical proximity&quot; is not vague where statute makes clear what type of conduct is prohibited).</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rumbauskas v. Cantor</td>
<td>Intrusion on seclusion tort</td>
<td>649 A.2d 853 (1994)</td>
<td>Tort of intrusion on seclusion (as from stalking) is governed by two-year statute of limitation as action for personal injury, not injury to rights of others (emotional not economic harm).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Hoffman</td>
<td>Letter harassment Protection order</td>
<td>695 A.2d 236 (1997), rev'd, 676 A.2d 565 (App. Div. 1996)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected as statute interpreted (mailing of torn up court order to estranged wife is insufficient annoyance for harassment or contempt of court using invasion of privacy test, but may constitute harassment for victim of domestic abuse. Mailing violated protective order against &quot;contact.&quot;).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. J.T.</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>683 A.2d 1166 (App. Div. 1996)</td>
<td>Evidence of positioning self to be seen on exit from house was &quot;contact&quot; violating order; course of conduct may arise from single incident of remaining in a single location with intent to harass.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peranio v. Peranio</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>654 A.2d 495 (App. Div. 1995)</td>
<td>Harassment protection order is not warranted where there is no intent to harass, notwithstanding alarming statements.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NM</td>
<td>State v. Duran</td>
<td>Stalking Harassment</td>
<td>966 P.2d 766 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Double jeopardy occurs where same acts prove both stalking and harassment, because same social policies underlie both laws and no significant intent requirement exists. Void for vagueness challenge to harassment law is rejected (person of ordinary intelligence would know acts were unlawful).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Gattis</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>730 P.2d 497 (Ct. App. 1986)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (intent requirement excludes innocent calls from law's scope; law directed at conduct, not speech. Intent requirement also negates any vagueness problems. Moreover, law uses words of common knowledge).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NY</td>
<td>People v. Starkes</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>2000 N.Y. Misc. LEXIS 311 (Crim. Ct. N.Y. City 2000)</td>
<td>Statute does not require victim fear for 3rd degree stalking, only that defendant intend to act in way as likely to result in fear. Information must allege all elements of stalking crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Payton</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>612 N.Y.S.2d 815 (Crim. Ct. N.Y. City 1994)</td>
<td>Course of conduct defined to mean a series of acts over a period of time, however short. Intention to place victim in fear is an element of stalking (menacing) crime.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Murray</td>
<td>Menacing</td>
<td>635 N.Y.S.2d 928 (Crim. Ct. N.Y. City 1995)</td>
<td>Course of conduct may last for short time (6 or 8 minutes) where there is continuity of purpose in series of acts.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Dietze</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>549 N.E.2d 1166 (1989)</td>
<td>Overbroad (law against annoying statements is not limited to &quot;fighting words&quot;). Outburst without more is not a serious threat covered by law.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Wood</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>464 N.Y.S.2d 738 (1983)</td>
<td>Course of conduct must be more than isolated act.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Vau</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>409 N.E.2d 1376 (1980)</td>
<td>Citizen band radio harassment is not covered by law directed at telephone or written communication harassment.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Hogan</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>664 N.Y.S.2d 204 (Crim. Ct. N.Y. City 1997)</td>
<td>Harassment requires course of conduct that is more than isolated acts. Protective order to avoid harassment refers to Penal Code; expanded definition would be constitutionally vague (failure to give notice).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NY cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Type of Harassment</td>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Reasoning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Förman</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>546 N.Y.S.2d 755 (Crim. Ct. N.Y. City 1989)</td>
<td>Due process claim that defendant has right to hearing before issuance of criminal no-contact order as a condition of bail release is rejected. (emergency nature of order precludes pre-issuance hearing as long as prompt appeal available). Danger of intimidation or injury standard is not vague. Order to &quot;refrain from offensive conduct&quot; is too vague for contempt enforcement.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Lamb</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>384 N.Y.S.2d 929 (City Ct. Rochester 1976)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (citing People v. Harvey, 123 N.E.2d 81 (1954)).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Shack</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>86 N.Y.2d 529 (1995)</td>
<td>First Amendment, overbreadth, and vagueness claims rejected (law regulates only conduct and excludes &quot;legitimate communications;&quot; phrase &quot;without legitimate purpose&quot; is commonly understood to mean without expression of ideas other than threats).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Smith</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>392 N.Y.S.2d 968 (App. Term), cert. denied, 434 U.S. 920 (1977)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (defendant's behavior fits within hard core of statute's bar; telephone harassment is a form of trespass, lacking constitutional protection). Statute construed to prohibit only acts likely to annoy or alarm done with intent to harass.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 45

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Request</th>
<th>Citation</th>
<th>Statement</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NY cont. People v. Wood</td>
<td>Telephone harassment Protection order</td>
<td>698 N.Y.S.2d 122 (App. Div. 1999)</td>
<td>Family Court civil finding of contempt provides Double Jeopardy bar to City Court criminal contempt proceeding where same actions underlie both proceedings. Charging five different acts of telephone harassment is okay even where calls made close in time.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Portnoy</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>600 N.Y.S.2d 900 (Crim. Ct. N.Y. City. 1993)</td>
<td>A pattern of repeated calls is only means of inferring harassment intent, no pattern in instant case with only four calls in two weeks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Barhan</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>556 N.Y.S.2d 441 (Crim. Ct. N.Y. City 1990)</td>
<td>Communicating in a manner likely to cause annoyance or harm may be proven by either one or several calls over time.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Liberato</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>689 N.Y.S.2d 363 (NY City Crim. Ct. 1999)</td>
<td>Single call can constitute harassment where there is no legitimate purpose for call, only threats and intimidating utterances.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People v. Rusciano</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>656 N.Y.S.2d 822 (Just. Ct. Westchester County 1997)</td>
<td>Aggravated harassment requires communication; telephone calls must be completed calls. While course of conduct is needed for simple harassment, single alarming communication can be aggravated harassment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Ferebee</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>529 S.E.2d 686 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Stalking law making warning to desist an element of crime is not complied with by erroneous entry into evidence of acts occurring before warning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Roberson</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>247 S.E.2d 8 (Ct. App. 1978)</td>
<td>Conditional threat is covered by law where condition was without legal authority.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radford v. Webb</td>
<td>Telephone threat and harassment</td>
<td>446 F. Supp. 608 (W.D.N.C. 1978), aff'd, 596 F.2d 1205 (4th Cir. 1979)</td>
<td>Overbroad (laws bars not only obscenity, but also merely vulgar or profane communications).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In re Simmons</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>210 S.E.2d 84 (Ct. App. 1974)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (appropriate and sufficiently narrowed law).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svedberg v. Stamness</td>
<td>Stalking protection order</td>
<td>525 N.W.2d 678 (1994)</td>
<td>Disorderly conduct order is not First Amendment violation (“fighting words” when used to 14 year old boy). Phrase “reasonable grounds” is equated with probable cause standard for issuing order.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Olson</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>552 N.W.2d 362 (1996)</td>
<td>Threat was made to third party in reckless disregard of possibility it would be communicated to victim.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Carlson</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>559 N.W.2d 802 (1997)</td>
<td>Intent relates to putting fear into, rather than intending to actually carry out threat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Touche</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>549 N.W.2d 193 (1996)</td>
<td>Testimony about protective order may be used to show victim fear.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wishnatsky v. Huey</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>560 N.W.2d 878 (1997), aff'd, 584 N.W.2d 859 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cave v. Wetzel</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>545 N.W.2d 149 (1996)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Williams v. Spilovoy</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>536 N.W.2d 383 (1995)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Monson</td>
<td>Probation no-contact order</td>
<td>518 N.W.2d 171 (1994)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH</td>
<td>City of Toledo v. Emery</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>2000 Ohio App. LEXIS 2880 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 48
<p>| OH cont. | State v. Smith | Stalking | 709 N.E.2d 1245 (Ct. App. 1998) | First Amendment challenge rejected (law regulates conduct not speech). Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (term “pattern of conduct” is simple and easy to understand; Scienter requirement vitiates any other claim of vagueness. Whatever First Amendment protection for picketing exists, defendant crossed the line in uttering threats). Picketing activity can be acts constituting statutory “course of conduct. Explicit threats are not required. Expert testimony is not required to prove mental distress.” |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| State v. Dario | Stalking | 665 N.E.2d 759 (Ct. App. 1995) | Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (knowing or intent requirement results in defendant being aware that conduct will result in another’s fear; stalking is not protected behavior) (phrase “pattern of conduct” is defined by statute while phrase “closely related in time” was sufficiently clear to ordinary persons). |
|---------|-----------------|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|
| State v. Benner | Stalking | 644 N.E.2d 1130 (Ct. App. 1994) | Vagueness claim rejected (not facially void and conduct is not protected speech). |
| City of Dayton v. Smith | Stalking | 646 N.E.2d 917 (Mun. Ct. Dayton 1994) | Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (phrase &quot;pattern of conduct&quot; is adequately defined by statute; no substantial infringement shown). |
| State v. Halgrimson | Stalking | 2000 Ohio App. LEXIS 5162 (Ct. App. 2000) | Prior acts admissible to prove stalking where they &quot;tend to show&quot; intent, motive etc., since they show the factual background needed to understand what occurred. |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OH cont.</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Issue</th>
<th>Citation (App. Year)</th>
<th>Summary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Wasmire</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>94 WL 476462 (Ct. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Law requires awareness that conduct will cause harm and fear and that actions were directed at the victim.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lindsay v. Jackson</td>
<td>Stalking order</td>
<td>2000 WL 1268810 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Due process challenge to procedures used before issuance of protection order upheld (one day notice of hearing insufficient to prepare defense and failure to inform defendant of right to cross examine undermined “full hearing” requirement of statute). Preponderance of evidence standard applicable in protection order cases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Manny</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>1992 WL 113246 (Ct. App. 1992)</td>
<td>Threat may be made to third party where defendant “knows” that it will be communicated to victim.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Felton v. Felton</td>
<td>Harassment protective order</td>
<td>679 N.E.2d 672 (1997)</td>
<td>Court may issue protective order even where divorce decree already orders no harassment, since new order gains more protection from police. Preponderance of evidence standard used for issuing order.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Gibbs</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>730 N.E.2d 1027 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected on privacy grounds where statute makes criminal a telephone call made despite request not to call, regardless of any legitimate nature of call content.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Bonifas</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>632 N.E.2d 531 (Ct. App. 1993)</td>
<td>Intent to harass, not subjective annoyance of victim; it must be proven.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>State v. Saunders</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>886 P.2d 496 (Ct. Crim. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (intent &quot;triggers&quot; law; rebuttable presumption of intent from victim request to discontinue behavior is rational).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OR</td>
<td>State v. Rangel</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>977 P.2d 379 (1999)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (law focuses on effects achieved by speech: a threat, although not directly specified, is permitted by First Amendment where law also requires ability to carry out threat, expression of intent to carry out threat, and reasonable person standard for fear).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Maxwell</td>
<td>Stalking Stalking protection order</td>
<td>998 P.2d 680 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Vagueness challenge to terms of protection order rejected (phrase &quot;visual or physical presence&quot; has plain and ordinary meaning). Defendant knew when entering a room where victim was that he was capable of being seen by victim. Words are required to prove threat where simple presence results in fear. Order violation does not require evidence of threat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hanzo v. deParrie</td>
<td>Stalking Stalking protection order</td>
<td>953 P.2d 1130 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Overbroad as applied (abortion protester &quot;contacts&quot; involved expression that do not constitute a threat and were not &quot;unwanted&quot; under statute that requires &quot;threat&quot;).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Shook v. Ackert</td>
<td>Stalking Stalking protection order</td>
<td>952 P.2d 1044 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (statute authorizing protection order is not facially overbroad in its specification of what the order contents may be, since court will determine on case-by-case basis what communication is constitutionally permitted).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 52
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OR cont.</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Order Type</th>
<th>Court Citation</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Orton</td>
<td>Stalking protection order Contempt</td>
<td>904 P.2d 179 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (phrase “without legitimate purpose” for judging post-issuance behavior is vague, citing Norris-Romine). Collateral bar doctrine does not defeat claim that order provision is vague.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Boyd v. Essin</td>
<td>Stalking protection order</td>
<td>12 P.3d 1003 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Rangel dictum about expressive contacts raising 1st Amendment issues is not present where record shows 3 non-expressive contacts justifying order issuance. Reasonable fear shown where defendant had history of violence.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wayt v. Goff</td>
<td>Stalking protection order</td>
<td>956 P.2d 1063 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
<td>Police officer did not indicate contacts were unwanted to meet statutory requirements for injunction.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>In re Dompeling</td>
<td>Menacing</td>
<td>171 Or. App. 692, 2000 WL 1874106 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Menacing law use of term “imminent” threat does not require actual immediacy, but may be merely “near at hand,” within next few hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OR cont.</td>
<td>State v. Moyle</td>
<td>Telephone threat</td>
<td>705 P.2d 740 (1985) (<em>en banc</em>)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (threats not protected speech as statute is interpretatively limited: there must be reasonable fear and intent to provoke this fear; fear of violence against family limited to felonious acts. Term &quot;alarm&quot; interpreted to mean fear from danger due to threat of felony violence; other terms are defined in Code. Intent implied in law.) There must be actual threat to exclude protected hyperbole, rhetorical excess, and impotent expressions of anger.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Harrington</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>680 P.2d 666 (Ct. App.), <em>rev. denied</em>, 685 P.2d 998 (1984)</td>
<td>Overbroad (statute punishes speech regardless of intent or effect on listener, it goes beyond fighting words to &quot;likely to provoke a disorderly response.&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Sanderson</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>575 P.2d 1025 (Ct. App. 1978)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (terms &quot;alarms&quot; and &quot;seriously annoys&quot; are vague; latter is a &quot;dragnet&quot; provision not subject to judicial limiting).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Harrington</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>680 P.2d 666 (Ct. App. 1984)</td>
<td>Overbroad (statute punishes speech regardless of intent or effect on listener, it goes beyond fighting words that are &quot;likely to provoke a disorderly response.&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Ray</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>733 P.2d 28 (1987)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness and overbroad (law reaches too far, even to recipient of call if he is the one using annoying language. Use of *Miller-*three part definition of obscenity delegates to jury to be used to determine what is forbidden).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OR</td>
<td>State v. Blair</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>601 P.2d 766 (1979) <em>(en banc)</em></td>
<td>Void for vagueness (phrase “likely to cause alarm” is too broad. Statute lacks any requirement of actual harm or fear.).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Hibbard</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>823 P.2d 989 (Ct. App. 1991)</td>
<td>Overbreadth and vagueness claims rejected (law focuses on telephoning conduct not speech; dicta that call must have no purpose to communicate. Law is not vague (citing <em>Lowery</em>).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Lowery</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>693 P.2d 1343 (Ct. App. 1985) <em>(per curium)</em></td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (no merit to claim).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Larsen</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>588 P.2d 41 (Ct. App. 1978)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (law is directed at specific conduct of using telephone with intent to harass).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Zeit</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>539 P.2d 1130 (Ct. App. 1975)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (person of common intelligence would know law was violated).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Sallinger</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>504 P.2d 1383 (Ct. App. 1972)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (statute provides adequate notice of prohibited conduct. Law is intended to cover batteries).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Appendix 4 - 55*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v. Roefaro</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>691 A.2d 472 (Super. Ct. 1997)</td>
<td>Double jeopardy claim rejected (evidence of prior convictions is admissible to prove course of conduct element of stalking crime since otherwise defendant would get one “free stalk” following stalking conviction).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v. Miller</td>
<td>Stalking Domestic violence order</td>
<td>689 A.2d 238 (Super. Ct. 1997), appeal denied, 695 A.2d 785 (1997)</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (intent requirement obviates such a finding). Order does not violate constitutional right to travel (no intrastate right to travel). Intent to cause “substantial emotional distress” may be inferred from defendant’s conduct.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v. Davis</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>737 A.2d 797 (Super. Ct. 1999)</td>
<td>Testimony about prior attempt to hit victim with car is admissible as evidence of pattern of behavior and not excludable as “prior bad act.”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v. Leach</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>729 A.2d 608 (Super. Ct. 1999)</td>
<td>Each act involved in the stalking may be a separate count of stalking in an indictment even where each act is part of course of conduct making up stalking, since each new act creates a new course of conduct.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v. Urrutia</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>653 A.2d 706 (Super. Ct. 1995), appeal denied, 661 A.2d 873 (1995)</td>
<td>Proof of no legitimate purpose is not required, contra harassment law. Evidence of civil protection order may be used to show intent and course of conduct.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PA cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Type</td>
<td>Decision</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v.</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>2001 PA. Super. 60, 2001 Pa. Super. LEXIS 193 (Super. Ct. 2001)</td>
<td>A following that was interrupted and a separate surveillance on the same day constitute a course of action involving 2 separate acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reese</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Green</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bunting</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v.</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>664 A.2d 123 (Super. Ct. 1995), appeal denied, 674 A.2d 1068 (1996)</td>
<td>Evidence is not needed to prove victim was actually frightened. Threat to third party was done in reckless disregard of risk of causing terror; intent to terrorize may be inferred.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kelley</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v.</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>684 A.2d 597 (Super. Ct. 1996)</td>
<td>Neither ability to carry out threat nor victim belief that threat will be carried out is essential element of terrorizing. Spur of the moment defense for threats made in anger is not applicable where no argument in progress and victim made no threats of any sort.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tizer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v.</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>649 A.2d 991 (Super. Ct. 1994)</td>
<td>Threats through third party (911 call) were done in reckless disregard of risk of causing terror.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cancilla</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Commw. v.</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>625 A.2d 1215 (Super. Ct. 1993)</td>
<td>Threat through third party was done in reckless disregard of causing terror. Intent to cause terror is controlling, not whether threat fully understood.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Campbell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Type</td>
<td>Citation</td>
<td>Summary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Hudgens</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>582 A.2d 1352</td>
<td>Spur of moment/excited utterance defense that threat made in anger during dispute is not available where victim made no threats of any kind and weapon brandished. Ability to carry out threat is not required.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Anneski</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>525 A.2d 373</td>
<td>Neither ability to act nor actual victim fear is required by statute. Spur of moment threat made in transitory anger is not covered by law.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Kidd</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>442 A.2d 826</td>
<td>Spur of moment anger leading to threat may undercut actual intent to cause fear.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Hardwick</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>445 A.2d 796</td>
<td>Intent to carry out threat is not part of crime, only intent to terrorize is needed.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Ferrer</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>423 A.2d 423</td>
<td>Threat to commit crime of violence may be inferred from speech.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Ashford</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>407 A.2d 1328</td>
<td>Statute does not require that there be a present ability to carry out threat.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Duncan</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>363 A.2d 803</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (no political content to speech in instant case. Statutory requirement for intent undercut claim). Speaking can constitute course of conduct under harassment law.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commw. v. Townley</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>722 A.2d 1098</td>
<td>Harassment is not lesser included offense within assault, where the former requires intent, but the latter crime does not.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>Defendant</td>
<td>Offense</td>
<td>Case Name</td>
<td>Case Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PA</td>
<td>Commw. v. Hendrickson</td>
<td>Harassment by fax</td>
<td>724 A.2d 315 (1999)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RI</td>
<td>State v. Fonesca</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>670 A.2d 1237 (1996)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SD</td>
<td>State v. McGill</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>536 N.W.2d 89 (1995)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RI</td>
<td>State v. Hoxie</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>963 S.W.2d 19 (1998)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 59
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SD cont.</th>
<th>State v. Hauge</th>
<th>Letter harassment Protection order</th>
<th>547 N.W.2d 173 (1996)</th>
<th>First Amendment and overbreadth challenges rejected (protection orders serve valid purpose of protecting the vulnerable. If order were potentially overbroad, proper challenge was to seek order modification, not its violation).</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Diede</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>319 N.W.2d 818 (1982)</td>
<td>Vagueness, overbreadth claims rejected (&quot;repeated&quot; means more than one call; term &quot;anonymous&quot; is not vague).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TN</td>
<td>State v. Lakatos</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>900 S.W.2d 699 (Ct. Crim. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (phrase &quot;without a legitimate purpose of communication&quot; is limited by intent and alarm requirements. Law regulates conduct not speech).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Carter</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>687 S.W.2d 292 (Ct. Crim. App. 1984)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (words &quot;lewd, lascivious, and obscene&quot; are sufficient descriptions).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TX</td>
<td>Long v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>931 S.W.2d 285 (Ct. Crim. App. 1996)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness; (statute needs reasonable fear and knowing clauses, predicate act nexus to stalking is missing).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Clements v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>19 S.W.3d 442 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (law specifies what conduct is prohibited and includes intent provision. Attempt to &quot;save&quot; marriage is not constitutionally protected conduct requiring close scrutiny of law). Events occurring before law’s enactment are admissible as showing victim state of mind; this does not constitute element of crime.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 • 60
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TX cont.</th>
<th>Poteet v. State</th>
<th>Order violation Threat</th>
<th>957 S.W.2d 165 (Ct. App. 1997)</th>
<th>Service of order presumed where defendant in court when order issued and had waived court reporter where only record of service would come from court record. Threat intent may be inferred from actions.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dues v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>634 S.W.2d 304 (Ct. Crim. App. 1982)</td>
<td>Present inability to carry out threat is irrelevant and victim fear irrelevant to defendant intent to terrorize.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzales v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>2000 Tex. App. LEXIS 5555 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Victim fear is not an element of crime; only defendant intent to create fear. Victim fear may be relevant to immediacy of threat, an element of crime.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>940 S.W.2d 344 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td>Intent is inferred from acts, words, and conduct; conditional threat is covered where there is proximity between condition and threatened harm.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryant v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>905 S.W.2d 457 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Conditional threat based on future acts is not within statute's requirement for fear of &quot;imminent&quot; danger.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George v. State</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>841 S.W.2d 544 (Ct. App. 1992), aff'd on discretionary review, 890 S.W.2d 73 (1994 Ct. Crim. App.)</td>
<td>Defendant intent can not be inferred from victim response, since actual fear is not required. Ability or intention to carry out threat is irrelevant.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webb v. State</td>
<td>Retaliation (threats)</td>
<td>991 S.w.2d 408 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (threat is not protected speech; conditional threat based upon position as potential witness is reasonable interpretation of statutory term &quot;retaliate&quot;).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TX cont.</td>
<td>Puckett v. State</td>
<td>Retaliation</td>
<td>801 S.W.2d 188 (Ct. App. 1990)</td>
<td>Claim of First Amendment protection as applied to facts of case rejected (threats are not protected speech).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kramer v. Price</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>712 F.2d 174 (5th Cir. 1983), on reh, 723 F.2d 1164 (5th Cir. 1984) (per curium) (vacating panel opinion on other grounds and affirming decision)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (terms &quot;annoy&quot; and &quot;alarm&quot; have not been construed by state courts that would limit their scope; hence, it is unclear what standard to use to measure annoyance).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>765 S.W.2d 438 (Ct. Crim. App. 1989) (en banc)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness (crime depends upon sensitivity of victim, rather than use of reasonable person; terms &quot;annoys&quot; and &quot;alarms&quot; are not defined).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bader v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>773 S.W.2d 769 (Ct. App. 1989)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (phrase &quot;what alarms people&quot; is adequately defined; use of reasonable standard provides measure for law).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TX cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Issue</td>
<td>Decision</td>
<td>Rationale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alobaidi v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>433 S.W.2d 440 (Ct. Crim. App.), cert. denied, 393 U.S. 943 (1968)</td>
<td>Equal protection claim denied (claim that statutory exception to its application for legitimate communications discriminates by permitting one class of callers to use obscene language, but not another, misreads statute; challenged phrase refers to harassing communications only).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manemann v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>878 S.W.2d 334 (Ct. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Objective test to be used to measure threat. Threats may be implicit. Ability to act is not required by law.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kramer v. State</td>
<td>Letter harassment</td>
<td>605 S.W.2d 861 (Ct. Crim. App. 1980)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (terms &quot;coarse&quot; and &quot;offensive&quot; are not vague since core of law is intent to harass thus preventing subjective standard of blame. Law does not deal with public communication.).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UT</td>
<td>Salt Lake City v. Lopez</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>935 P.2d 1259 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (phrase &quot;emotional distress&quot; is defined by tort law to mean outrageous and intolerable behavior. Law is directed at threatening, not innocent associations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Spainhower</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>988 P.2d 452 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>Victim fear is not an element of crime, although it can be considered by jury.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VT</td>
<td>State v. Goyette</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>691 A.2d 1064 (1997)</td>
<td>Validity of scope of protective order based on stipulations of fact may not be collaterally attacked in criminal trial.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Wilcox</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>628 A.2d 924 (1993)</td>
<td>Intent to harass must exist when telephone call is made rather than rising during conversation, although intent to harass need not be sole purpose of call.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VA</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Type</td>
<td>Citation</td>
<td>Summary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolfolk v. Commw.</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>447 S.E.2d 530 (Ct. App. 1994)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (reasonable, great distress meaning given to &quot;emotional stress&quot; language. Statute construed to include &quot;having no legitimate purpose&quot;).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walker v. Dillard</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>523 F.2d 3 (4th Cir.), cert. denied, 423 U.S. 906 (1975)</td>
<td>Overbroad (application of statute is not limited to caller; use of terms &quot;vulgar&quot; and &quot;profane&quot; is undefined).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendix 4 - 64
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WA</th>
<th>State v. Lee</th>
<th>Stalking</th>
<th>957 P.2d 741 (1998), aff'g, 917 P.2d 159 (Ct. App 1996)</th>
<th>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (there is no constitutionally protected right to travel under First Amendment. Term “follows” is not vague; no right to follow another: “without lawful authority” is a valid application to following).</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State v. Ainslie</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>11 P.3d 318 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Void for vagueness challenge rejected (person of ordinary understanding would have known that he was stalking).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Petz</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>1999 Wash. App. LEXIS 1565 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
<td>First Amendment claim of protection for posting of flyers rejected (non-traditional political conduct, not speech, is regulated; any potential overbreadth may be dealt with on case-by-cases basis).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Wilson</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>99 Wa. App. 1049; 2000 Wash. App. LEXIS 352 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Defendant knew or should have known of wife’s fear from his erratic behavior in appearing in locations where she was despite court order.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Clemonts</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>2000 Wash. App. LEXIS 220 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>Evidence was sufficient to show a specific person was target of the stalking behavior.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Maciolek</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>676 P.2d 996 (1984) (en banc)</td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (definition of &quot;weapons&quot; and weapon &quot;use&quot; is understandable to average person. Even if &quot;deadly weapon&quot; is potentially vague in its outer limits, no such problem exists in this case).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. J.M.</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>6P.3d 607 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>State need not prove defendant knew threat said to third person would be transmitted to victim nor that victim fear would result.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Seattle v. Allen</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>911 P.2d 1354 (Ct. App. 1996)</td>
<td>Defendant charged under statute directed at threat of future injury may instead have actually committed assault by threat of immediate injury.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State v. Davila-Mendez</td>
<td>Threat</td>
<td>2000 Wash. App. LEXIS 2461 (Ct. App. 2000)</td>
<td>E-mail threats are prosecuted under general harassment law, not telephone harassment law</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Seattle v. Huff</td>
<td>Telephone threat</td>
<td>767 P.2d 572 (1989) (en banc)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (non-public forum speech over telephone may be regulated even where non-fighting words involved and are viewpoint neutral. Terms &quot;intimidate,&quot; &quot;harass,&quot; and &quot;torment&quot; are narrowly defined; intent requirement makes law even less vague).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WA cont.</td>
<td>State v. Smith</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>759 P.2d 372 (1988) <em>(en banc)</em></td>
<td>Vagueness claim rejected (phrase “without lawful authority” is valid, because one can look to readily ascertainable sources of law to test conduct).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>City of Bellevue v. Lorang</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>992 P.2d 496 (1999) <em>(en banc)</em></td>
<td>First Amendment and vagueness challenges upheld (term &quot;profane&quot; to describe harassing speech has religious connotation which is not content neutral. Language is no guide to law enforcement responding to complaint).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Alexander</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>888 P.2d 175 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (terms &quot;embarrass and &quot;profane&quot; are not overbroad. Statute is not overbroad in toto because it regulates conduct not speech. Terms &quot;anonymously&quot; and &quot;repeatedly&quot; are in common usage).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WA cont.</td>
<td>Case Name</td>
<td>Key Issue</td>
<td>Law</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Dyson</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (intent requirement makes any impact on speech minimal, especially so in view of its focus on &quot;indecent&quot; speech that is given minimal First Amendment protections. Phrase &quot;extremely inconvenient hour&quot; gives adequate notice.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>City of Everett v. Moore</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>Void for vagueness and overbread (law provides no clear line as to what is criminal and what is not; e.g., always coming late to meetings can be seriously annoying, but not criminal) (statute not limited to telephone calls; alarming behavior can have legitimate purpose: e.g., fire alarm).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Perkins v. State</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth challenges rejected (statute interpreted to require mens re and limited to obscene language; as such law does not reach substantial amount of protected speech. Intent requirement ensures law provides adequate notice.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>City of Redmond v. Burkhart</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>Law encompasses instances where intent to harass arises during telephone call, in addition to those calls where intent to harass was basis for making call.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WV</td>
<td>State v. Thome</td>
<td>Harassment Threat</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (statute does not prohibit communicative speech).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thorne v. Bailey</td>
<td>Harassment</td>
<td>Overbreadth claim rejected (statute criminalizes conduct, not speech).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WI</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Issue</th>
<th>Authority</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Rapey</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>581 N.W.2d 593 (Ct. App. 1998); 1998 Wisc. App. LEXIS 264 (1998)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Ruesch</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>571 N.W.2d 898 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Sveum</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>584 N.W.2d 137 (Ct. App. 1998)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bachowski v. Salamone</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>407 N.W.2d 533 (1987)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Schordie</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>570 N.W.2d 881 (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Clark</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>Unreported (Ct. App. 1997)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Katie T. v. Justin R</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>555 N.W. 2d 651 (Ct. App. 1996)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WI cont.</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Harassment Order Type</td>
<td>Citation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Nienhardt</td>
<td>Harassment protection order</td>
<td>537 N.W.2d 123 (Ct. App. 1995)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Croop v. Sweeney</td>
<td>Harassment injunction</td>
<td>605 N.W.2d 664 (Ct. App. 1999)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Greene</td>
<td>Harassment injunction</td>
<td>573 NW2d 900 (Ct. App. 1997) (table)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State v. Dronso</td>
<td>Telephone harassment</td>
<td>279 N.W.2d 710 (Ct. App. 1979)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WY cont.</td>
<td>Plaintiff</td>
<td>Issue</td>
<td>Case</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garton v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>910 P.2d 1348 (1996)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (citing Luplow). It is not a denial of equal protection to increase penalties for stalking in violation of probation condition (valid public purpose in this classification).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luplow v. State</td>
<td>Stalking</td>
<td>897 P.2d 463 (1995)</td>
<td>Vagueness and overbreadth claims rejected (law is content neutral; terms “harass” and “substantial” are adequately defined by law and term “emotional distress” is defined by prior civil cases).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States v. Young</td>
<td>Interstate stalking (18 U.S.C. 2261A)</td>
<td>1999 U.S. App. LEXIS 32721 (4th Cir. 1999)</td>
<td>Tenth Amendment and vagueness challenges rejected (statute contains interstate travel requirement; defendant lacks standing to claim vagueness, since his acts fall within statute’s scope of conduct prohibition).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>US cont.</td>
<td>United States v. Kelner</td>
<td>Threat (18 U.S.C. 875 (c))</td>
<td>534 F.2d 1020 (2d Cir. 1976)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States v. Spruill</td>
<td>Telephone threat (18 U.S.C. 844 (e))</td>
<td>118 F.3d 221 (4th Cir. 1997), cert. denied, 118 S.Ct. 2347 (1998)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States v. Fulmer</td>
<td>Threat (18 U.S.C. 115 (a)(1)(B))</td>
<td>108 F.3d 1486 (1st Cir. 1997)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States v. Whiffen</td>
<td>Telephone threat (18 U.S.C. 875 (c))</td>
<td>121 F.3d 18 (1st Cir. 1997)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States v. Aman</td>
<td>Letter threat (18 U.S.C. 876)</td>
<td>31 F.3d 550 (7th Cir. 1994), aff'd after remand, 54 F.3d 779 (7th Cir. 1995)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States v. Bellrichard</td>
<td>Letter threat (18 U.S.C. 876)</td>
<td>994 F.2d 1318 (8th Cir. 1993)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>US cont.</th>
<th>United States v. Lampley</th>
<th>Interstate telephone harassment and threats (18 USC 875 (e); 47 U.S.C. 223 (a)(1)(D))</th>
<th>573 F.2d 783 (3rd Cir. 1978)</th>
<th>Vagueness and First Amendment challenges rejected (law is not directed at mere communication because of intent requirement; there is no requirement that language used be itself harassing. Vagueness claim is vitiating by intent requirement).</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>United States v. Twine</td>
<td>Interstate telephone and mail threats (18 U.S.C. 875 (c), 876)</td>
<td>853 F.2d 676 (9th Cir. (1988))</td>
<td>Specific intent to threaten is required (contra Whiffen, Fulmer).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States v. Francis</td>
<td>Interstate telephone threat (18 U.S.C. 875 (c))</td>
<td>164 F.3d 120 (2nd Cir. 1999); rev'g, 975 F. Supp. 288 (S.D. N.Y. 1997)</td>
<td>Call forwarding service across state lines provides jurisdiction to federal court. Government must show general intent to act; need not prove intent to be threatening.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States v. Freeman</td>
<td>Interstate telephone threat (18 U.S.C. 875 (c))</td>
<td>176 F.3d 575 (1st Cir. 1999).</td>
<td>Plea of guilty subsumes claim that prank calls are not within scope of threatening telephone calls law; standard is whether defendant &quot;reasonably should have known&quot; call would be taken as threat.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
Appendix 5: National Surveys
National Survey of Anti-Stalking Prosecution Initiatives

Special Staff/Unit for Stalking Cases

1. Do you have any special staff or a special unit to which stalking cases can be referred? (Check all that apply.)
   - a) No jurisdiction to prosecute stalking cases (if checked, end survey)
   - b) No special staff or unit (if checked, go to Question 5)
   - c) Domestic violence unit staff
   - d) Threat management (stalking) prosecution unit
   - e) Stalking prevention unit (e.g., civil protection orders assistance)
   - f) Other (specify) __________________________

2. If you have special staff or a special unit that handle stalking complaints, please briefly describe the staff or unit’s composition and primary duties.

__________________________________________________________

__________________________________________________________

3. If you have a special stalking unit or staff, how were those positions funded at start-up?
   - a) Federal grant (e.g., STOP)
   - b) State grant
   - c) Special local funding
   - d) Regular office budget
   - e) Other __________________________

4. Are federal funds currently supporting any special stalking unit staff position?
   - Yes ■ No

Other Special Activities

5. What training on stalking is provided to attorneys who prosecute stalking cases? (Check all that apply.)
   - a) No stalking training
   - b) Component of new attorney training (for all attorneys)
   - c) Part of periodic in-service training for all attorneys
   - d) Component of domestic violence training to stalking unit members
   - e) Specialized stalking training to stalking unit members (as needed)
   - f) Stalking training/conferences as funds are available

Appendix 5 • 1
6. What special training on stalking is provided to non-attorney staff (e.g., victim assistance unit)? (Check all that apply.)
   - a) No relevant non-attorney unit(s) or staff
   - b) No special stalking training for non-attorney staff
   - c) Component of domestic violence training provided unit members
   - d) Specialized stalking training for other stalking prosecution staff
   - e) Stalking training/conferences as funds are available

7. Does your office have any special written policies and procedures for handling stalking cases? (Check all that apply.)
   - a) No stalking policies or procedures
   - b) Stalking included in domestic violence policies or procedures
   - c) Separate stalking policies or procedures
   - d) Other __________________________

Do you have any comments about your state's stalking legislation, problems in prosecuting these cases, or other related topic?

__________________________________________________________________________________________
__________________________________________________________________________________________
__________________________________________________________________________________________
__________________________________________________________________________________________
__________________________________________________________________________________________
__________________________________________________________________________________________

Contact person for additional information: __________________________
Telephone Number: __________________________

Thank you for your cooperation. Be sure to provide a contact name and number so that, if needed, we can contact you for further information about your anti-stalking initiatives for our report to Congress. Please return the completed survey in the enclosed, self-addressed envelope to

Institute for Law and Justice OR FAX to
1018 Duke Street Neal Miller
Alexandria, VA 22314 703-739-5533

Appendix 5 • 2
National Survey of Law Enforcement Anti-Stalking Initiatives

Special Stalking Staff/Unit

1. Which unit is responsible for investigating stalking cases? (Check all that apply.)
   - a) Investigative/Detective division or bureau (no special unit)
   - b) Threat Management unit
   - c) Violence Against Persons investigative unit
   - d) Domestic Violence unit
   - e) Other (please specify)

2. If you have special staff or a special unit that handle stalking complaints, please briefly describe the staff or unit's composition and primary duties.

3. If you have a special stalking unit or staff, how were those positions funded at start-up?
   - a) Federal grant (e.g., STOP)
   - b) State grant
   - c) Special local funding
   - d) Regular office budget
   - e) Other

4. Are federal funds currently supporting any special stalking unit staff positions?
   - Yes
   - No

Other Special Activities

5. Is training on stalking included in recruit training? (Check all that apply.)
   - a) No stalking training provided
   - b) Separate training unit or module on stalking included in recruit training
   - c) Stalking training included in the domestic violence training provided recruits

6. Is in-service training on stalking provided to officers and detectives who handle stalking cases? (Check all that apply.)
   - a) No in-service training on stalking provided
   - b) Annual in-service training for all detectives periodically includes stalking
   - c) Training on stalking provided for detectives or supervisors newly assigned to unit handling stalking cases
   - d) Training offered to special unit detectives as available from outside agency sources and as funding is available

Appendix 5 • 3
7. Does your department have any written policies and procedures governing the handling of stalking complaints? (Check all that apply.)

- a) No written policies and procedures
- b) Separate stalking policies and procedures
- c) Stalking policies and procedures are part of domestic violence protocol
- d) Other (please specify)

8. Does your office collect statistics on stalking or harassment case reports or arrests?

- No
- Yes Specify

If yes, please attach.

Do you have any comments about your state's stalking legislation, problems in enforcing these laws, or other related topic of concern?

Contact person for additional information: _____________________________
Telephone Number: _____________________________

Thank you for your cooperation. Be sure to provide a contact name and number so that, if needed, we can contact you for further information about your anti-stalking initiatives for our report to Congress. Please return the completed survey in the enclosed, self-addressed envelope to:

Institute for Law and Justice
1018 Duke Street
Alexandria, VA 22314

OR

Neal Miller
703-739-5533
## Appendix 6: Case Studies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case Study</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dover, New Hampshire, Police Department's Anti-Stalking Unit</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The LAPD Threat Management Unit</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Los Angeles District Attorney's Stalking and Threat Assessment Team</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Diego District Attorney: Stalking Prosecution Unit</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dover, New Hampshire, Police Department's Anti-Stalking Unit

Overview

Under a grant from the Community Oriented Policing Services (COPS) Office, the Dover Police Department has established a special Anti-Stalking Unit. The Unit has been in existence for about one year. It is comprised of two detectives supported by a half-time victim advocate. An evaluation of the Unit's performance is being conducted by Dr. Glenda Kaufman Kantor; it is not yet completed.

History

The Dover Police Department has a relatively long history of concern with both domestic violence and stalking issues. Initially much of the department's attention was directed at improving its response to domestic violence. To that end, the department was a pioneer in requiring arrests for domestic violence when probable cause to arrest existed and for a victimless prosecution policy. Other domestic violence initiatives included development of a county-wide Family Violence Council, improved collaboration between the department and area hospitals and schools, and use of video taping as evidence in prosecuting these cases. Officers were also instructed to take photographs of victim injuries and the surrounding scene, and a checklist for patrol responders was instituted.

With these several initiatives implemented, stalking cases became the next logical priority. Indeed, according to a report prepared by the American Prosecutors' Research Institute, departmental concern about stalking predated the enactment of an anti-stalking law by the state legislator in July 1993. An interview with the prosecuting attorney handling misdemeanor prosecutions for the police department confirms that the department played a vital role in the passage of the law.

---

1 An Attorney General letter issued in March 1996 recommends that law enforcement agencies in the state adopt a presumptive arrest policy.

This long-standing interest in stalking issues was matched by a Request for Proposals (RFP) issued by the COPS Office of the U.S. Department of Justice that specifically mentioned stalking in the general announcement asking for proposals related to domestic violence. The proposal prepared by the department in response to the RFP asked for $229,000 in operational funds to staff the Unit with two detectives, one victim advocate, and one support staff. Additional funds were requested for a victim relocation fund, equipment, development of a computer program to identify stalking cases using police reports, mental health services for victims, use of a Global Positioning System (GPS) offender tracking system, and to hold a regional conference on stalking. In total, the funding request was for approximately $370,000.

Unit Goals

The proposal submitted by the department included a number of ambitious goals. The most significant of these included the following.

- Increased arrests for stalking will result from better identification of cases not previously identified as stalking cases
- Build better cases through enhanced investigations, especially in long-term stalking cases
- Improved supervision of stalkers in the community, both pre- and post-trial, including enhanced bail for stalking through improved pre-trial check of defendants' histories of prior violence and arrests
- Improve services to victims, including victim relocation, development of stalking support groups, and provision of counseling services
- Expand knowledge base about justice system responses to stalking through development of agency protocol for handling these cases, seeking county-wide adoption of the protocol, and sponsorship of regional conference on stalking.

Unit Responsibilities

The department's Anti-Stalking Unit is responsible for follow-up investigations of

- Stalking reports
- Service of orders of protection and their enforcement
- Threat cases involving city employees, public officials, and schools.
These three major areas of responsibility are a logical fit. Regardless of the context, threat cases all require threat assessment expertise similar to that used in stalking cases. Enforcement of protection orders through arrest of order violators is essentially a form of stalking prevention since continued violations will ultimately result in the "pattern of behavior" that is at the heart of the criminal law definition of stalking. Service of process orders is important because it provides an opportunity for the Unit detectives to get to know which cases are potentially likely to turn into stalking and to provide informal warnings about the consequences of order violations.

Unit Staff/Operations/Case Procedures

Staff

The Anti-Stalking Unit is supervised by a Lieutenant who also supervises the drug team, legal staff, and the Investigations Unit. While the other units have their own supervisor who reports to the Lieutenant, the Anti-Stalking Unit reports directly to him.

The two Unit detectives are experienced officers, one of whom also serves as the polygraph operator for the department. The victim advocate works part-time and has a private counseling practice.

The Unit works a Monday-Friday shift from 8 a.m. to 5 p.m. The detectives are on call, however, for emergency calls (estimated 30 such calls yearly). One detective must always be available for emergency calls, so vacations must be synchronized. As needed, the shift schedule may be adjusted (e.g., night surveillance). Overtime pay is also available.

Training for the Unit detectives includes periodic domestic violence training and attendance at the annual conference for the Association of Threat Assessment Professionals.

Operations/Case Procedures

---

3 New Hampshire Statutes § 633:3-a(1)(d)(5) provides that violation of a protective order may constitute stalking without more (i.e., no need to prove either threat or victim fear).
Better Identification. Stalking cases are identified either through referral from a patrol officer or detective or through daily review of police reports by the Unit detectives. The Unit also maintains a database of protective order services; this information is maintained in the department's "Wanted" file. When an officer comes to the scene of a call, the officer can quickly determine whether there is a protective order in effect so that the state stalking law can be invoked. Although the Unit staff does engage in some limited outreach efforts, community education has not yet resulted in many "walk-in" cases; the greatest number of victim self-referrals comes from the department's web site stalking page. The department is also working with a software company to develop a program that will aid in the identification of stalking cases involving repeat low-visibility crime reports to the CAD. The intent is to match calls involving nearby addresses, geographic area, names of victims, or a specific location.

Better Investigations. Cases are vertically assigned to the detectives, who are the point for future Unit contact by victims. Depending upon the perceived seriousness of the case when it reaches the Unit, initial steps may consist of a simple telephone contact or warning letter to a full-scale investigation. As needed, the detectives and the victim advocate may help victims obtain an order of protection.

Once a case is activated, it will be discussed at weekly meetings of the Unit staff, the prosecutor, probation, and mental health. These meetings are held each Tuesday in the office of the police prosecutor. The meetings discuss both new cases and selected old cases where there are still difficult issues remaining. All old cases are reviewed every 90 days. This is the only departmental unit that regularly meets to discuss cases.

---

4 The Department provides computer-aided training (CAT) to officers weekly; the training lasts about 10-15 minutes. Officers are graded based upon how well they do in their testing of this training. Changes in the stalking laws are disseminated by a bulletin and then tested using the computer-based testing of the training (CAT). At the initiation of the project, a memo was sent to all sworn personnel about the Anti-Stalking Unit and its policies.

5 For example, in one case the Unit detective saw in the police report of a criminal trespass charge that the victim reported prior domestic violence had occurred. This was confirmed through a check of departmental records which showed prior domestic violence calls. The check also found that there was an outstanding out-of-state order of protection in force. It is unclear to what extent the Department's emphasis on domestic violence reporting has improved reporting of domestic violence incidents in other crime type cases.

6 Although the incumbent police prosecutor is a sworn officer, this is not a requirement of the position.
After the case is assigned to a detective, the first responsibility of the detective is to develop a victim-offender history. Typically the Unit's victim advocate will help the victim go to court with a petition for the protection order. The detective may also send out a warning letter to the suspect, stating that continuation of the complained about behavior may result in criminal charges being filed.

All active cases are entered into the Department's "Wanted" file that is used by patrol officers to determine the status of any person they stop. If contact with the suspect is made by a police officer is made, the Unit detectives are notified. The detective may then make a follow-up call to the victim to determine if there had been any new incidents.

One common problem with domestic violence-related stalking cases is the loss of victim cooperation. While this does not occur as frequently as with domestic violence assault cases, it does occur in a significant number of cases. Victim cooperation in stalking cases is, of course, critical. The Unit protocol for stalking cases includes evidence collection based on victim cooperation. This includes letters or notes from defendant, gifts from defendant, answering machine tapes recording messages from defendant, photos of damage to victim's property, the use of phone traps, and a log that documents dates/time/location of victim's encounter with defendant.

Implicit in the improved investigation objectives are the policy of strict enforcement of court orders of protection and improved prosecutions. The policy of strict enforcement of protection orders is a carryover from the Department's policies regarding mandatory arrest in domestic violence cases. However, this policy has been strengthened by requiring arresting officers to notify the Unit detectives for their follow-up.

Because the police prosecutor is a sworn police officer in the department (although his duties are limited to legal tasks), ties between the two functions are close. For example, when a victim is to testify at bail or trial, Unit staff will take the victim to the prosecutor's office to await a call from the court. This limits the ability of the defendant to intimidate the witness prior to testifying. It also allows the prosecutor and victim to meet and prepare for testifying. Thus, the victim's memory will be refreshed by examining a copy of the police report section that recounts what the victim said at the time of arrest. Possible cross-examination questions will be reviewed,
especially where financial entanglements have necessitated contacts between the two parties, notwithstanding any order of protection.

Also implicit in the improved investigation objective is improved case management. Case management begins with appropriate case documentation. Unit protocol requires that at a minimum the following documents be included in each case file:

- Case profile sheet containing victim and suspect information and narrative of case
- Police arrest/incident reports
- Motor vehicle records
- Criminal records
- Local police contact records.

Based upon case evaluation whether follow-up actions are required, cases are either active or inactive, or closed. All cases are periodically reviewed every 90 days for appropriate case status.

**Improved Supervision in the Community.** The first opportunity for supervision of a suspect is the bail hearing at which bond may be required and conditions for release can be set by the court. Before the Unit existed, the only information available to the prosecutor arguing for bail conditions was a criminal record check. Based upon a few very serious incidents, this was deemed inadequate. Now the Unit provides the prosecutor with a threat assessment form that looks at dangerousness issues. This includes common factors such as making explicit threats against the victim or of suicide, history of violence or of order violations, mental health or substance abuse problems, and recent stress as from loss of job. A common condition of bail release is that the suspects periodically check in with the Unit detectives. Unit detectives may also make spot checks on releasees to ensure that they are in compliance with other bail release conditions, such as no use of alcohol, that are deemed necessary after Unit review of defendant's history.

In supervising suspects, the Unit takes advantage of new technologies. These include surveillance cameras as needed; digital cameras to take photographs of both the victim and the suspect; these photos are sent to all patrol officers via e-mail (officers are required to check their

Appendix 6 • 6

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
e-mail daily). The Anti-Stalking Unit has also experimented with the use of a Global Positioning System to track offenders.7

Two related efforts are the Unit's pre-arrest stalking prevention practice of issuing warning letters to suspects and its encouragement of victims to obtain orders of protection; the department's reputation for arresting and prosecuting violators increases the credibility of these orders as a deterrent. Personal service of these orders by Unit detectives also provides an opportunity to stress the seriousness with which order violations are pursued.

Although state law limits warrantless arrests based solely upon probable cause in stalking cases to within six hours of stalking occurrence, the department has arranged for a bail commissioner or judge to be available "on-call" to issue warrants at any time.

Improved Services to Victims. Once a case is assigned to a detective, two important objectives are to reduce victim anxiety and to undertake a threat assessment. It is at this point that the detective will help with obtaining a restraining order. The victim advocate is also involved in all cases; she calls victims as soon as practicable and follows up once a week with phone calls. The advocate also attends arraignments to see if any victims are present and available to meet with her. To date there has been no use of the grant funds to relocate victims; should relocation be necessary, the Unit has developed a cooperative agreement with the DVERT Team in Colorado Springs, Colorado. The Unit protocol for relocation provides for financial assistance and help with name and Social Security number changes.

Victim safety planning is a primary Unit responsibility. The Unit protocol requires victim participation in safety planning; Unit personnel must provide victims with information about the risks they face so that safety planning can proceed. Planning includes an assessment of the risks posed by the victim's home, work, or school environment. Victims are kept informed of case status at all times, including bail status and custody release. A 25-item checklist is used for safety planning.

---

7 The use of a GPS requires that the defendant have a dedicated phone line, without call waiting; residence and work in building structures that do not interfere with signal; cooperation of all local jurisdictions where defendant and victim reside and work; and travel routes that separate victim from defendant.

Appendix 6 • 7
Development of a stalking support group has proven to be difficult due to lack of interest among some victims and staffing changes at the mental health agency that sponsors such support groups. The Unit is also trying to have batterer treatment programs available for stalkers in a domestic violence context.

Expand Scope of Department Protocol Use. The department seeks to gain wider use of its protocol, both locally and otherwise, in several ways. First of all, the Department has been open to visits from other justice agencies who are interested in seeing first hand what they do. Second it has sponsored a regional conference that was attended by personnel from Departments in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and other states. Third, it has sponsored a rigorous evaluation by an independent evaluator to report on its successes and problems.

Other Activities. The Dover Police Department expends considerable effort on community relations. The Anti-Stalking Unit has developed a video on stalking and pamphlets explaining how the Unit can help victims. Unit staff have also led seminars on workplace violence for city employees and several local corporations. Another seminar that focused on workplace violence, stalking, and safety issues was held at a local college. They have also give talks to widow support groups on dating violence. The department has a web site that includes a stalking page. The department also participates on the county-wide Domestic Violence Council.

Statistical Measures of Performance

Data was not available at this time to measure the work of the Anti-Stalking Unit, due in part to the on-going evaluation of the project. A preliminary report by Dr. Kantor indicates that for 73 cases reviewed, about two-thirds involved intimates or former intimates and that 40 percent involved threats against the victim.

The police-prosecutor reports that he handles about 150-200 order violations and stalking cases yearly. Each detective carries a caseload of about 20-25 cases at any one time.

Summary

The Dover Police Department prides itself on being a progressive agency, one that is on the cutting edge of change. The Anti-Stalking Unit is but one manifestation of that attitude.
While most of its work might best be described as stalking prevention, nonetheless, it does handle both domestic violence-related and stranger stalking cases much more often than one might expect, considering Dover's population of 27,000.

The Dover Anti-Stalking Unit experience provides many lessons for law enforcement agencies of all sizes. First and foremost, stalking exists in significant numbers even in small jurisdictions. Second, stalking cases require changes in procedures and adoption of new techniques and technologies.
The LAPD Threat Management Unit (TMU)

California Stalking Law

California Penal Code § 646.9 was adopted in 1990 and was the first law in the United States to provide criminal penalties for stalking. The key elements of the law are:

- A course of conduct involving harassing or threatening behavior
- A credible threat, implicit or explicit, against the victim or the victim's family with apparent ability to carry out the threat
- Intent to place victim in fear for his or her own safety or that of immediate family
- Actual substantial emotional distress by the victim from the reasonable fear created by the course of conduct and threat.

Simple stalking as defined above constitutes what in state practice is called a "wobbler" offense. That is, stalking may be treated at the discretion of the district attorney as either a felony or a one-year misdemeanor. Stalking in violation of a court restraining order is always a felony, with a maximum sentence of up to four years.

Because stalking laws are so new in California and elsewhere, only a small number of police departments have established special units to respond to stalking complaints. The first such unit is that established by the Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD).

LAPD's Threat Management Unit (TMU)

The Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD) Threat Management Unit (TMU) was the first (and until recently, the only) police unit to specialize in handling stalking cases. The TMU was set up in 1990 as a result of meetings between the LAPD and entertainment industry representatives to discuss what to do after the famous Rebecca Schaeffer murder case involving a stalker. These meetings resulted in a commitment by the LAPD to establish a dedicated unit for responding to threats involving strangers. This was a new approach to an old problem of how to

---

8 Rebecca Schaeffer was a television actress who was most famous for appearing in a television comedy series. She was called by a stalker who obtained her home address from the state motor vehicle records and who came to her house and shot her.
handle cases involving obsessive behavior that may contain elements of harassment or threatening behavior, often without, however, any present injury. As the LAPD notes:

"Unless a specific crime had been committed, police agencies have historically remained uninvolved in such cases, leaving the victim to deal with his/her problem. However, by the time such cases escalate, some victims have experienced tragic consequences before police intervention could be initiated." Threat Management Unit Guidelines (February 1999)

This brief quote includes two key elements of stalking cases: their continuing nature, which will typically continue into the future, and the role of the special stalking unit for homicide prevention.

Overview of TMU Responsibilities

To fill the void in police services that stalking complaints historically found, the TMU today is responsible for investigating serious threat cases in the city. This includes cases involving

- Stalking
- Terroristic threats
- Public officials
- Workplace violence involving city workers

Other duties include training divisional detectives and other law enforcement personnel. The TMU supervisor spends approximately 10 hours each month providing training. This includes training for LAPD detectives, POST training, and training for other organizations, including the California District Attorneys Association. The TMU has trained the Mayor's and other elected officials' staff about how to assess threats in letters, and it works with the city's Threat Assessment Team on employee violence cases not accepted by TMU. The TMU has also contributed to the city's a workplace violence policy and to the workplace violence protocol for police department employees.

TMU case investigations all involve similar tasks and problems. The most significant of these is threat assessment. It was this factor that led the unit to take over the elected official threat cases from the Criminal Conspiracy Section. The reason for this change in unit responsibility is that assassins rarely make explicit threats; specialized expertise is needed to
assess the level of danger or seriousness of any implied threats. Other commonalities among TMU cases are the need to conduct surveillance (for some cases) and the need to take a proactive approach to prevent crime, in addition to reacting to crimes already committed. A final commonality is the use of community resources in investigations, to both prevent and investigate threats and other crimes.

**TMU Staffing and Caseload**

The TMU is composed of eight detectives and one supervisor, a significant expansion from the original three detectives and one supervisor. The TMU detectives range in rank from Detective II (equal to sergeant) to detective trainee. Most have a minimum of 10 years of law enforcement experience; and the TMU supervisor (rank of Detective III) has 24 years of law enforcement experience and has been with the TMU since 1992.

Most cases accepted by the TMU involve stalking. While workplace violence cases are increasing, they are still relatively rare (16 cases in 5 years). About 30 percent of the TMU’s stalking cases come from the entertainment industry.

Each Unit detective typically has 10 to 15 active cases. In the course of one year, the Unit investigates about 200 cases. Of these, approximately 70 percent involve citizen complaints, the majority of which are related to domestic violence.

**Case Referral and Acceptance**

Cases are referred to the TMU from the Major Assault Crimes (MAC) units, patrol officers, the District Attorney, the City Attorney, the public (including victim service agencies), and the movie studios or other entertainment industry organizations. The TMU's Officer-in-Charge also reviews all police crime complaints involving stalking or terroristic threats to identify other cases for possible TMU involvement. Occasionally, the TMU also handles cases referred by the Commanding Officer of the Detective Services Group; this can occur where high profile cases are brought to the attention of the Commander (whether or not they fit the TMU's criteria for case acceptance).

Cases accepted by the TMU are those requiring the extra investigative and specialized resources available to the Unit. For example, the stalking cases handled by the TMU are “long-term abnormal threat and harassment cases.” The Unit also accepts cases that have not yet

Appendix 6 • 12
reached the threshold of criminal behavior (e.g., "credible threat" or victim fear may be lacking). Although the harassing behavior in these cases may threaten to escalate into criminal stalking, a proactive response by the TMU detectives at this point may forestall more serious behavior and result in case termination without further formal action such as arrest.

Case Management Process

When a case is received by the TMU, a case intake form is filled out. This is used to record such information as

- Victim information (name, age, DOB, telephone numbers)
- Case information (crime location(s), detective name, date referred to TMU)
- Suspect information (name, address, description, etc.)
- Restraining order information (order number, termination date)
- Vehicle information
- Type of police report (crime, arrest, property)

The intake form is entered into an ACCESS database, permitting cross checks (e.g., prior stalking cases), case monitoring, and statistical summaries. Once the intake form is completed, the detective assigned to the case interviews the victim by telephone. A decision is then tentatively made by the detective to accept the case pending an in-person interview with the victim to assess victim credibility and willingness to cooperate. The final decision whether to accept the case or not is made by the Unit supervisor.

Regardless of whether or not the case is accepted, TMU detectives provide victims with safety information. This may include suggestions about varying their schedules, changing phone numbers, monitoring in-coming phone calls, and informing others so they can also take precautions. Victims whose cases are accepted are also told to keep daily logs of all stalking-related incidents to build a paper trail to prove stalking occurred.

From case referral to case termination, stalking cases are handled by the TMU detectives on a vertical basis. The only exception to this rule is when a detective is out sick or on vacation; then another detective will temporarily step in to handle the case.
Once a case is accepted, the detective assigned to the case will investigate and call the complainant every 7 days. If a case is designated inactive, detective calls will be made every 30 days. Similarly, if a case involves pre-stalking behavior (designated PEST cases, does not reach the level of serious threatening behavior), the assigned detective monitors the case by contacting the victim every 30 days. Another group of cases is considered “information only.” These are cases that are outside the LAPD’s jurisdiction or do not fit Unit criteria for handling.

When a case is closed, the detective sends a letter telling the victim to contact the detective at once if the stalking reoccurs. Cases are closed through arrest, mental health intervention, self-resolved (suspect stops the stalking activity), or where the victim is uncooperative, making it impossible to prosecute or to increase victim safety.

In all cases where the stalker’s identity is known, the TMU detective checks the suspect’s criminal record, looks for wants and warrants, and reviews the Automated Firearms System for information about gun ownership. The detective will also review the Mental Evaluation Unit files and ask for a hand search of the files in appropriate cases. A copy of the suspect’s driver’s license, booking, or other ID photo will also be ordered. If at all possible, the detectives will also contact the stalking suspect in person. In misdemeanor stalking cases, they may send the stalker a letter asking him to contact the detective, or may directly contact the stalker through phone or personal interview.

The TMU detectives may also encourage the victim to obtain a court protective order against the stalker or inform the victim’s employer that they may also seek a protection order against work-site stalking incidents. Where an order is obtained, the detective will personally serve the court order on the suspect.

If an emergency arises, victims are told to call 911 and inform the operator that this is a TMU case. Police “first responders” have been instructed to contact the TMU detective via beeper, if necessary. The detective then informs the Unit supervisor; however, very few emergencies actually require off-duty detectives to report in. In appropriate cases, detectives may act to divert suspects to a mental health agency for competency and dangerousness assessments.

Each stalking case is placed in a separate “stalking book.” The stalking book is kept by the detective assigned to that case until the case is completed, whereupon the stalking book is
placed in the Unit files. The stalking book contains a chronological record of all case activities and all paperwork associated with the case, including crime reports, evidence/property reports, follow-up and progress reports, detective notes, crime scene photos, newspaper clippings, and prosecution materials (See Appendix).

Management and Training

One purpose of a specialized such as the TMU is to develop expertise among unit members in dealing with the crime of stalking and other threat crimes. This requires that the unit officers stay with the unit for a relatively extended period of time sufficient to both develop and use their expertise. Fortunately, staff turnover is not a major managerial concern with the TMU, since several of the detectives have been assigned to the Unit for an extended period. However, the department does have a policy of rotating younger officers, several of whom may have to move to another unit to receive promotions.

A more serious problem is managing overtime. Managers are rated on how well they control overtime use. As a result, whenever special demands such as surveillance, can be scheduled, officers will change their shift hours to minimize overtime. There is no LAPD policy against the use of flex time where the activity is scheduled (e.g., victim interview can only be done in evening). Overtime is permitted, however, for emergency field work, such as looking for a dangerous suspect or completing the paperwork associated with an arrest. Long interviews that run over the scheduled work day may also be an authorized overtime activity. As a result, detectives may telecommute in order to complete the necessary paperwork.

To ensure timely handling of case referrals, the first detective arrives at the TMU offices at 7 a.m. The day ends at 5 p.m.

Detectives are partnered to ensure officer safety. Thus, whenever a detective is sent on a field assignment (e.g., serve protective order, surveillance), he or she will be accompanied by a partner. This partnering is especially important when interviewing suspects because of their potential for unstable behavior. Partnering detectives also allows for consistency in case handling when a detective is not on duty because of sick leave, vacation, etc.

Special managerial approaches are needed in Los Angeles to deal with celebrity stalking. Each detective in the TMU is responsible for liaison with 3 or 4 different movie-television
Training new detectives assigned to the TMU is done through on-the-job training by assigning the new detective to team with an experienced detective. This is done for a period of six months to one year. At least twice a year, the TMU has "training days" when outsiders come in to talk to Unit members. Typically this would include one academic and one tactical training day. The Unit members are all receiving training on the use of the Internet in stalking crimes; this is being provided by SEARCH and a state DOJ course on Internet crime. Staff also attend meetings of the Association of Threat Assessment Professionals.

Other Units Handling Stalking Cases

Major Assault Crimes. Major Assault Crimes (MAC) units are located in each of the LAPD's 18 geographical divisions. Among the duties of detectives assigned to MAC are investigation of less serious or aggravated stalking cases and domestic violence assaults. But even simple stalking cases that cross division lines are assigned to TMU.

Detectives newly assigned to MAC units receive training from the TMU; training is scheduled every quarter. Upon request, the TMU may also provide technical assistance to a MAC detective handling a stalking case.

A grant application has been submitted to the state to have two members of MAC in each division responsible for identifying stalking cases before they escalate. These detectives would try to use shelters for this purpose. The TMU will train shelter staff for this.

SMART. The LAPD's System-Wide Mental Assessment Response Team (SMART). SMART pairs a mental health professional and a law enforcement officer to conduct field assessments of suspects who display symptoms of psychiatric disorders. When officers respond to a call where the suspect may be mentally disordered, the officer can call the Mental Evaluation Unit to assist. The Unit will dispatch a SMART team, relieving the officers and allowing them to respond to new calls for assistance. The SMART team will then determine whether the individual should be released, arrested, or be involuntarily sent to a 72-hour holding facility for assessment and treatment. The TMU detectives consider SMART to be a very important resource.
School Threat Assessment Teams. A recent LAPD/TMU initiative is the establishment of a partnership between the Department and LA Unified Schools create threat assessment teams in the schools that use the assessment techniques pioneered by the TMU. The plan is for each school to establish an assessment team comprised of a school official, a law enforcement officer, a mental health professional, and legal counsel. The purpose of the teams will be to identify and resolve bona fide threats of violence in the schools. The TMU will be responsible for providing technical expertise and training. As of this writing, the school threat assessment teams are being formulated. TMU and other training will be implemented in the near future.

TMU Cases

To illustrate the investigative and legal issues facing TMU detectives, this section provides summaries of five cases handled by the TMU within the past few years.

Case 1. The Threat Management Unit took over the investigation of a residential burglary/stalking case originally handled by the LAPD’s North Hollywood Division. The first incident in the case was a burglary of the victim’s residence. The burglar bypassed several items of value in favor of taking undergarments from the victim’s clothes hamper. Immediately following the burglary, the victim began receiving obscene telephone calls late at night. The caller graphically described his intent to return and rape the victim. Using phone trap records, the TMU detectives and officers from the North Hollywood Special Problem Unit staked out a pay phone identified by the phone trap. This surveillance led to the identification and arrest of a parolee with prior convictions for rape and residential burglary. The suspect was literally caught in the act of placing a call to the victim from the nearby pay phone. A subsequent search of the suspect’s apartment resulted in the recovery of several items belonging to the victim. The District Attorney’s office filed charges of felony burglary, stalking and receiving stolen property. At trial, the suspect was convicted on all counts. He was sentenced to a term of 60 years to life.

Case 2. In January 1995, TMU detectives were directly contacted by the father of a female victim, requesting their help in handling an aggravated stalking situation. The victim and the female suspect had maintained a love relationship off and on for four years. During that time, the suspect became increasingly violent, leading to their subsequent breakup. After the separation, the victim began to receive numerous hang-up and threatening phone calls. These
calls then began to include threats to the victim's immediate family. The victim's father was also the recipient of unordered magazines and advertising material from companies such as the Franklin Mint. The suspect also got herself arrested to be with the victim while the victim was in jail facing a forgery charge. After accepting the case, the TMU detectives instructed the victim on what she should do to help gather evidence of stalking (e.g., keep a log). With the evidence obtained from the victim, the TMU detectives obtained an arrest warrant for stalking against the suspect. The suspect subsequently pled guilty to stalking and was placed on probation. Upon release from jail, the suspect again began to harass and terrorize the victim and her family. The suspect was immediately re-arrested by the TMU detectives for violating probation. Probation was revoked by the court and a one-year prison sentence was imposed.

Case 3. In November 1994, the TMU was assigned a case involving the stalking of the director of a then popular television series. The victim was mailed death threats using cut out letters (e.g., "you will die."); mutilated dolls (cocktail swords stuck into the crotch of a Ken doll with its pants pulled down and red paint splashed on the doll), and envelopes full of feces. A possible suspect who had lived at the victim's home for awhile was identified by the victim, but there was no physical evidence linking him to the crime. The detectives began to work off-duty hours conducting stakeouts of the suspect in an effort to link him with the crimes. In May 1995, the detectives conducted surveillance of the suspect's car, because he had no known address. This ultimately lead to seeing the suspect approach the car carrying a package similar in appearance to those previously received by the victim. The suspect was then arrested while attempting to mail another package of feces to the victim. The suspect was charged by the District Attorney's Office with felony stalking and was convicted and sentenced to two years in prison.

Case 4. The suspect, a terminated employee of a national television network, was stalking and terrorizing a former co-worker. His behavior became so obsessive that the victim eventually obtained a court order against his behavior. Sometime thereafter, the victim's vehicle was burglarized and her identification badge taken. A few days later, the suspect's psychiatrist notified the TMU and the police mental health unit (see above) that the suspect had reported thoughts of kidnapping and killing the victim, then killing himself. A check of the automated firearms system showed that the suspect had eight firearms registered to him. Based on this

Appendix 6 • 18
information, the TMU obtained a search warrant for his residence to look for firearms. The suspect was then civilly detained as a mental health risk under § 5150 of the state Welfare and Institutions Code and the search warrant was executed. During the search, the TMU recovered 16 weapons and numerous rounds of ammunition. The victim's identification badge, taken in the burglary of her car, was also found. Additional evidence was found that linked the defendant to child pornography. The District Attorney's office filed charges of stalking, burglary, and receiving stolen property. The suspect pled to the burglary charge and was sentenced to two years in prison.

**Case 5.** The TMU was contacted by a male model who reported that he was a victim of stalking by a former companion, a physician specializing in infectious diseases. The victim and the suspect had known each other for 18 months. When the suspect told the victim that his intentions were of a romantic nature, the victim did not want to become so involved. A friendship relationship continued for another year before the victim decided to end their relationship completely because of the suspect's attempts at possessiveness. The suspect began to harass the victim, placing numerous phone calls to the victim and threatening him with great bodily injury. The suspect then began to walk around the victim's neighborhood in disguise, enabling him to monitor the victim's activities and visitors. At one point the suspect, dressed as a woman, assaulted the victim outside his home. A restraining order was obtained to prohibit this harassment, but the suspect continued to show up at locations that the victim frequented, sometimes traveling three times in one evening to different locations. The suspect also left cards and mementos at the victim's residence. After entering the case, the TMU detectives arrested the suspect in front of the victim's residence for stalking. At the time of the arrest, the suspect possessed binocular and a flashlight, which he explained he needed to help him find a wallet he lost earlier that evening. The District Attorney's Office charged the suspect with stalking and making terroristic threats against the victim. After release from jail on bail, the suspect continued to violate the restraining orders of the court. The victim filed three additional crime reports alleging order violations, and the suspect was again arrested in front of the victim's residence. The original complaint was amended to include an additional count of stalking, and a bail revocation hearing was held at which a new bail was set at $500,000. Unable to make bail, the suspect remained in custody until trial. He was found guilty of stalking, but acquitted of terroristic threats. The court sentenced him to a term of three years in prison.
Summary and Conclusions

In many ways, the TMU is still a work in progress. The unit was established when stalking offenses were still not a criminal offense under the state Penal Code. Its original focus on stranger threats has expanded to include domestic violence stalking, workplace violence, and threats against government officials. It continues to receive ad hoc assignments to investigate criminal cases involving high profile victims that must be balanced against the need to protect many other citizens from serious threats. Most significantly, the TMU now has a parallel unit in the District Attorney's Office, whose existence may be expected to have an impact upon how the TMU operates.

At the same time that it is evolving, the Unit operates within a professional structure. It has investigative and managerial protocols that govern the detectives’ activities, while giving them flexibility to deal with a specialized and limited caseload.

It is also clear that TMU responsibilities go beyond simple case investigations. Because stalking crimes in Los Angeles far exceed the number of cases that the TMU can handle, the Unit acts as a resource and model for other LAPD detective units. It is also a training resource both for the LAPD and for other criminal justice personnel around the state. Most recently, the responsibilities of the Unit were again expanded to include training for school threat teams. Because of other demands, the TMU does not, however, undertake many community education or public speaking events to foster increased victim awareness of stalking or encourage service agency referrals (as the District Attorney’s Office does).

The "bottom line" is that just as stalking is itself a unique crime, so too the TMU is a unique unit within the LAPD. As the Department, the TMU, and indeed, the entire justice system learn more about stalking and stalkers, the more its responsibilities and its operating procedures will change. The key point is that the TMU has been and continues to be a leader in responding to stalking crimes on a daily basis, while at the same time improving methods for responding to these crimes that can have devastating consequences for the victims unless promptly and effectively responded to by the justice system.
Los Angeles District Attorney's Stalking and Threat Assessment Team

One District Attorney's Response to the New Stalking Laws

The Los Angeles District Attorney's Stalking and Threat Assessment Team (STAT) is responsible for prosecution of felony cases involving

- Stalking
- Workplace violence (government only)
- Other high profile or dangerous threats.

The STOP-funded attorney position, however, is limited to cases consistent with the STOP guidelines for services. The unifying principle for the three different case jurisdictions is that each requires threat assessment of the level of danger posed against the victim.

History of STAT

In 1992, the Los Angeles District Attorney's Office handled one of its first stalking prosecution cases. At that time, the California stalking law had been in effect for only one year. For the most part, law enforcement was not familiar with the stalking law and did not recognize stalking complaints when they were filed. However, the LAPD's Threat Management Unit, which was formed in 1990, referred a burglary/stalking case to the District Attorney's Office, and Rhonda Saunders, one of the two deputy district attorneys currently with STAT, was assigned to the case.

The defendant in this case had been stalking the victim in public venues such as shopping malls for over a year after the victim ended their sexual relationship because of the stalker's violent behavior. The spurned lover then became obsessive, calling the victim at all hours, leaving gifts, and writing letters begging the victim to resume their relationship. A few months later, the victim began to hear strange noises from under her house. An exterminator was called and threw poisoned bait into a crawl space, but the noise continued. A few months later, a friend who was house sitting for the victim found the stalker inside the house bedroom and ordered her to leave. Within a few weeks, the victim discovered her Rolodex was missing when her friends...
and relatives began receiving strange letters from the stalker. Soon thereafter, the stalker broke into the house while the victim was showering. Police were called, but she had already left. The newly formed LAPD Threat Management Unit was called in and obtained a warrant for burglary against the defendant. Following her arrest, she was released on bail and, obtaining a gun from her father’s house, went to the victim’s home. The victim fled the house along with two dinner guests. The police were called and the SWAT team responded. At one point the defendant pointed a weapon at a SWAT team officer, but neither person fired any shots. After the defendant surrendered to the police, security specialists were called to install an alarm system. They discovered that the defendant had been living under the house in the crawl space. There was evidence that she had been able to tap the house telephones from this vantage point, enabling her to track the victim’s movements to malls and the like. Despite the long history of stalking, the defendant was convicted only of assault on an officer; no stalking charge was even brought due to weaknesses in the law. The defendant was sentenced to nearly eight years in prison and has twice been released from prison, violating probation both times by renewing the stalking behavior. She is scheduled to be released in 2000, after serving all of her sentence.

In 1992, as a result of this prosecution experience and the defects in the stalking law that it exposed, the Los Angeles prosecutor’s office sought amendments to the stalking law. The new law sponsored by the Office increased the punishment for ordinary stalking to a potential felony offense and made stalking a less difficult crime to prosecute. Over time, Ms. Saunders continued to periodically handle stalking cases, although assigned to other types of cases. Her work and that of other prosecutors in the office handling stalking cases encouraged the District Attorney to set up a specialized stalking unit, based, in part, on the correlation between stalking and domestic violence homicides. This led to the recognition that stalking prosecution needed increased resources and specialized expertise. Additional support for a special unit came from the entertainment industry, which had concerns that could not be met by police responses to stalking complaints.

A specialized stalking unit (the STAT) was established in July 1997 with two attorneys, Rhonda Saunders and Scott Gordon, who had considerable experience with domestic violence issues. A STOP grant was obtained from the state agency responsible for allocating STOP funds...
to support one attorney and an investigator. In addition, a victim-witness advocate was assigned to the STAT from the state-funded advocate unit in the District Attorney's Office.

Most recently, the STAT was awarded a new STOP grant from the state to expand its operations with two new lawyers. Under this grant the STAT activities have been expanded to include a special focus on stalking and threats in the university environment. This will include a public awareness campaign and the efforts of one prosecutor on university-based cases. In addition, the Los Angeles Commission on Assaults Against Women will provide on-campus victim services and advocacy.

In its first 18 months of operation, the STAT prosecutors filed 58 stalking and terroristic threat cases. This included 44 cases filed in the period supported by the STOP grant and 14 cases filed before grant support of the Unit began.

STAT Staffing/Caseloads/Responsibilities

Unit Personnel

The Los Angeles District Attorney's STAT attorneys are both experienced prosecutors. Rhonda Saunders has prosecuted stalking cases since 1992 and was a principal stalking specialist in the District Attorney's Office before the STAT was established. The other attorney is Scott Gordon, the STAT project director for the STOP grant, who has a total of 20 years experience as a prosecutor and law enforcement officer. He previously served as special assistant to the Director of the Bureau of Special Operations. Mr. Gordon is also the District Attorney's representative to the Los Angeles Domestic Violence Council, which he has chaired since 1994.

The STAT investigator is Edward Messinger, who has 24 years of law enforcement experience. The investigator is assigned to the Special Crimes Office in the Special Operations Division of the Bureau of Investigation within the District Attorney's Office. Mr. Messinger replaces former STAT investigator Brian Hale, who is now a supervisor with the Family Support Unit. Celeste Musick, who is the STAT victim advocate, has two years experience as a victim advocate.

Jeffrey Jonas, head of the Target Crimes Division in the Bureau of Special Operations, supervises the STAT. Other units in the Bureau include those with responsibility for crimes
against police officers, the career criminal unit, the extradition unit, and the Task Force on auto
theft prevention.

Caseload

Scott Gordon, the STAT project director, estimates that the unit receives about 400
referrals yearly. Of these, approximately 125-150 cases are retained for monitoring or filing. A
few additional cases may be retained for nontraditional “intervention” by the unit investigator.
This typically involves notifying the suspect that his or her actions may be scaring the victim and
violating the stalking law, with a warning that such continued behavior will have consequences.
No formal prosecution is brought in cases where the stalking behavior then ends. Where the
stalking continues, however, a formal investigation may be undertaken and charges filed; the
intervention itself provides evidence that the defendant's actions were purposeful with full
awareness of the impact upon the victim.

Attorney Caseloads. Each STAT deputy district attorney typically has an active
caseload of 12-14 cases. In addition, the attorneys may be monitoring closed cases where the
defendant is serving a probation sentence and is still at risk for renewed stalking activity.

There are several reasons for the low caseload of the STAT prosecutors. Stalking cases
require more intensive work than most other crimes because stalking is by definition an on-going
series of events. These events continue after the case is accepted for investigation and
prosecution. Indeed, because physical evidence of past stalking behavior is often absent, proof of
stalking requires extensive documentation of the stalking behavior occurring after case
acceptance. This requirement extends the amount of time required before cases can be
prosecuted. Thus although the yearly caseload for non-stalking cases is usually calculated by
doubling the daily caseload (most cases take an average of about 6 months to go to trial), this is
not true with stalking cases.

The wide geographic area served also affects STAT caseloads. Cases are referred to
STAT from all over Los Angeles County. In a typical week, the prosecutors might be in as many
as five local courts, sometimes for multiple appearances. Because so much time is spent
traveling to and from these courts, less time is available for case preparation and management.

Appendix 6 • 24
Investigator Caseload. The STAT investigator is responsible for assisting the prosecutors in identifying stalking cases and preparing them for prosecution. Investigator duties include meeting with walk-in or telephone complainants to assess their stories. As noted earlier, the investigator will intervene in some cases to approach the suspected stalker and warn that individual that he/she is close to the line where criminal behavior occurs. This is done in cases where such intervention may be expected to prevent escalation. Usually, the investigator has a police officer accompany him on intervention calls. In Los Angeles, the officer will be from the LAPD Threat Management Unit.

Investigating stalking cases is paper intensive. As noted above, stalking cases require building a paper record of stalking. Hence, the job requires interviewing and report-writing skills.

Investigative services are a high priority with the STAT. The normal ratio of investigators to attorneys in the District Attorney's Office is one to three; however, STAT has one investigator for its two attorneys. The STAT investigator normally handles between 8 and 12 cases at any one time. Of these, usually 4 to 6 cases are "hot" (that is, cases scheduled for trial). In comparison, auto insurance fraud case investigators have active caseloads of 9 to 12 cases at any one time, all of which would be hot. In addition, because stalking cases require proactive investigation, they may often involve emergency situations. In the course of the STAT's first year of operation, the investigator handled 34 cases.

Victim Advocate Caseload. The STAT victim-witness advocate position is funded as part of a state grant to the District Attorney's Office for a victim-witness assistance unit. The STAT advocate's duties include identifying possible stalking cases from a review of all felony crime reports referred to her by other advocates, including those in the District Attorney's branch offices; by LAPD's Threat Management Unit; and by other prosecutors. Typically, referrals are based on the most serious charge involved; that is, the STAT advocate would not be referred cases where charges more serious than stalking were involved. A final source of referrals to the advocate is the STAT telephone answering machine, which provides up to 15 calls per month.

The advocate calls victims to offer her services for help and to gather more information about the case facts. If she cannot reach the victim by telephone (60 percent are reached by
phone), she will send them a letter asking them to call her and describing the services offered; about 50 percent of these respond. The advocate is thus able to reach about of 80 percent of the victims referred to her.

The advocate receives about 80 case referrals per month. Of these, perhaps as many as 50 cases could be stalking related. Cases most frequently rejected involve telephone harassment complaints where there is no indication of any pattern of calls or there is no former relationship that could have sparked the calls. The advocate reviews the case referrals, prioritizes them for immediate threat issues, and presents this information to the STAT prosecutors. Overall, the screening results in about 5 cases per month being marked for the STAT attorneys' attention. Of these, about 2 cases are accepted for prosecution.

At any one time, the advocate has an active caseload of 40 open cases. The advocate tries to talk to each victim once or twice each week. Other duties include supporting victims during interviews with the prosecutors and accompanying victims to court. The advocate may also be asked to handle some stalking related cases (e.g., domestic violence victim cases where the District Attorney's Family Violence unit received from the police a stalking case involving ex-spouses). In victim "walk-in" cases where no police complaint has been filed, the advocate requires that the victim file a complaint, so that she can process the victim's claims for compensation under the state's victim compensation law.

The STAT victim-witness advocate served 221 victims and 114 witnesses in her first year with the unit. The most frequent service provided was crisis intervention, followed by emergency assistance and referral to resources. Assistance was also provided to victims in filling out claims for compensation and assisting victims with preparing a victim impact statement for the sentencing hearing.

**Case Monitoring**

Not all complaints of stalking constitute stalking under state law. The state Penal Code specifies that stalking occurs only where the victim has a reasonable fear for his/her safety or that of the victim's family. Not all stalking meets this threshold requirement. In cases where the seriousness of the stalking behavior has been escalating but is not yet stalking under the statutory definition, the STAT may monitor the case. This monitoring involves periodic checks with the
victim to determine if the threat level has significantly increased. It may also involve an investigator "intervention" as discussed above. At any one time, the STAT may have as many as five cases being monitored for future investigation and prosecution.

Case Closures

Because stalking prosecution is such an extensive process, the STAT closed slightly less than half of its active caseload, 27 cases, in its first year of operation. As discussed above, this is because stalking cases may take longer than other cases to be tried in court. Sentences imposed in the closed cases included 9 defendants sentenced to prison (average sentence 4 to 5 years) and 17 sentenced to jail. Most of these latter cases involved one-year jail terms as a condition of a five-year probation term. One other case resulted in a dismissal where defense counsel was able to present exculpatory information.

Illustrative Stalking Prosecution Cases

Because Los Angeles is the home of the U.S. movie industry, cases involving movie stars and directors are part of the STAT caseload. More common examples of their cases include those that follow.

- **Case 1.** After Mrs. Y was divorced, her ex-husband began to threaten and stalk Mrs. Y and her mother, including the sending of written death threats to both. He also sent threats and defamatory mail to the victim’s place of employment. This resulted in her transfer from a job as a nurse to a clerical position. Complaints to local police were not acted upon because there was no physical harm to her and because the threats came from out of state. The victim sought help from a local rape treatment center. Because a relationship between the center and STAT had already been established, the complaint was referred to the STAT victim advocate. The STAT investigator followed up and a warrant for felony stalking was issued against the ex-husband. The case was also referred to the U.S. Attorney's Office, which filed a federal criminal complaint for interstate stalking. As of this writing, the suspect is still a fugitive from justice.

- **Case 2.** The defendant had become fixated upon the victim, who refused to engage in a romantic relationship with him. After several years, the defendant began to pose as the victim on the Internet. He placed several sexually graphic "want ads" on Internet bulletin boards and in this way began to correspond with men while posing as the victim. He then solicited the men to rape the victim, by claiming that he/she enjoyed rough sex and rape fantasies. As part of the solicitation, he provided the men with the victim’s address, phone number, and other personal information.
When the victim learned of these events from one of the men so solicited, she went to local police and was told there was nothing they could do. Eventually, the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) referred her to STAT. After extensive investigation by STAT and the FBI, a felony stalking complaint was issued. The defendant eventually pleaded guilty and received a six-year sentence to state prison.

- **Case 3.** Ms. X, an American-Asian woman attending college, broke up with her boyfriend, also a student, who then proceeded to stalk her. The ex-boyfriend was able to hack into her computer so that whenever her new boyfriend sent her an e-mail message, the ex-boyfriend would call her and talk about the e-mail. He also sent e-mail messages that threatened her, her new boyfriend, and the new boyfriend’s mother. Pressure was exerted upon her from the Asian immigrant community not to press charges. The district attorney prosecuted the ex-boyfriend for stalking the new boyfriend, and she testified to this part of the case. The defendant pleaded guilty and at the time of this writing is undergoing psychiatric evaluation pending a sentencing hearing.

- **Case 4.** Mrs. Z separated from her husband after he became jealous of her adopted daughter and became physically violent. He was also using drugs. He then began to stalk the victim. He carjacked the wife and daughter, threatening to drive to Mexico and leave the adopted daughter there. He was arrested and pleaded to a misdemeanor charge. She then obtained a protective order against him. But after release from jail, he asked her to give him a temporary home, which she did despite her daughter’s being terrified of him. He became abusive again. She kicked him out again, but he hid in the storage shed in the garage. When she went in the garage, he jumped out with a knife, demanding his clothes. A neighbor heard her screams and called police. The defendant pleaded *nolo contendere* and was sentenced to a three-year prison term with a recommendation that he be sent to a psychiatric facility. The court also issued a 10-year protective order.

- **Case 5.** Ms. B, a student, was sexually harassed by her supervisor at a telephone marketing company. When she left her employment because of the harassment, he began stalking her and her boyfriend. Before she left her job, the supervisor had gone through her Rolodex at work to obtain her telephone number and that of her boyfriend. He also hired a co-worker to follow her and report on what she did (part of the compensation paid the co-worker was to stop threatening him). Using the information provided by the co-worker, he left telephone messages on her answering machine for several months. These messages included threats to bash in her face with a baseball bat. The defendant pleaded *nolo contendere* and was sentenced to 16 months in prison with a recommendation for psychiatric treatment. A 10-year protective order was also issued by the court.
Case 6. The victim, an 18-year-old female, sings in the church choir. She was seen performing with the choir by a total stranger who began to stalk her. Among other things, he sent pornographic pictures and videos to her home. With the pornography, he would add a message saying "this is you and this is me." He also called her at home, making threats and playing the soundtrack from a pornographic movie. When he was arrested, he explained his actions as motivated by his being a "student of human nature." He said he simply wanted to see how she would react to his presents, and he would sit in the back of the church to see how she was holding up to his actions. The defendant was convicted of stalking and sentenced to 16 months in prison. The case was also referred to the U.S. Attorney's Office, which did not, however, prosecute for sending pornography through the mail because of the difficulty of proving a violation of community standards.

Stalking Case Handling

Case Management Procedures

Once a stalking case is accepted for prosecution by STAT, all cases are vertically prosecuted by the deputy district attorney assigned the case. The same prosecutor appears in all case proceedings and the victim has a single person to call about case status or new stalking incidents. An exception to vertical prosecution occurs where a suspect has already been arrested for stalking. In those cases, another prosecution unit will have already handled the case preliminaries (e.g., bail hearing) before the STAT takes over. But where no arrest has yet been made, the STAT prosecutor handles all case preliminaries up to and including trial. Even in cases where the case is not prosecuted, instead being the subject of investigator "intervention" or monitoring, the prosecutor to whom the case is assigned for monitoring will also be responsible for case prosecution should that be needed.

Not all cases referred to the unit are accepted for either prosecution or monitoring. Probably as many as half the cases reviewed by the STAT are rejected because of lack of evidence, the absence of the needed element of victim fear for own or family safety, or simply because the simple facts of the case do not require the STAT's expertise for prosecution (other Office prosecutors will then handle these cases). Cases not accepted may be referred to:

- Another deputy district attorney in the District Attorney's Office
- Another county's prosecutor's office
- Law enforcement for investigation
- Victim services
- City Attorney
- Family violence prosecution unit.

When cases are accepted by the STAT, the deputy district attorney assigned to the case meets with the victim to explain what the unit will be doing and what the victim must do to help with the case investigation and prosecution. The latter includes creating a paper trail of stalking incidents through such means as keeping a written log.

**Case Intake**

Cases are referred to STAT by the District Attorney screening units at the Downtown office and the 26 branch offices, from victim service agencies, employer security directors, and through walk-ins or call-ins. The highest number of case referrals, however, comes from the Los Angeles Police Department's Threat Management Unit (TMU). Other case referrals come from LAPD branch detectives and other law enforcement agencies, including federal and state agencies.

Cases are prosecuted countywide. Although the STAT deputies used to be able to transfer cases to the Downtown court, the presiding judge no longer permits this. The STAT attorneys are now required to attend hearings all over the county. While this results in more travel time per case, it does allow the STAT attorneys to spend more time with the branch office attorneys and local police agencies.

Case acceptance criteria include:

- Firearm or other deadly weapon is used
- Victim or family member is killed or seriously injured
- Second or third strike cases in which the new charges include stalking (California has a "Three Strike" law that significantly increases the penalties for serious recidivistic crimes as defined by the law, i.e., "strikes")
- Defendant has a prior conviction for stalking or terroristic threats
- Complex, serious or long-term stalking cases involving multiple offenses, witnesses, victims, locations and/or law enforcement agencies, or cases of widespread public interest
- Victim is an elected or appointed government official

Appendix 6 • 30
• Any other case involving special preparation and/or investigation where there is a serious threat to the victim's safety, including cases involving multiple violations of prior restraining orders.

Deputies in the District Attorney's other units are encouraged to call the STAT attorneys for technical assistance, information, or victim service referrals on cases not meeting these criteria. STAT prosecutors try to review all stalking cases filed by the branch offices as a separate check on whether they should be involved or take over the prosecution of cases being handled by Branch office deputies.

Stalking charges may also be filed in more serious cases such as homicide, when there is evidence that stalking preceded the crime. This use of the stalking law takes advantage of the "actual fear" requirement for proving stalking, thus permitting evidence of victim impact to be heard by the jury where evidence law would not otherwise allow its introduction because of its potential to be prejudicial or not germane.

**Threat Assessment**

Threat assessment is done on a case-by-case basis. The use of threat assessment instruments is largely limited to training exercises to help illustrate the factors associated with risk. It also gets the trainees to think about risk potential. Furthermore, using the assessment instruments drives the novice to collect information relevant to risk that might not otherwise be collected. This includes information about the exact language used to threaten or the type of weapon displayed or possessed. As needed, the STAT prosecutors are able to call upon the assistance of other professionals in assessing the degree of threat against the victim. This includes the membership of the Stalking Task Force (discussed below).

**Psychological Review**

The STAT deputies will not make plea offers until the defendant has been psychologically assessed. Most judges are reported to agree with this policy. In cases where the defendant is not able to form *mens re* (i.e., intent to commit a crime), the STAT prosecutors will work with the District Attorney's mental health unit to seek civil commitment.

**Case Prosecution**

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.
While most cases are resolved by a plea agreement, in cases that do go to trial, the STAT attorneys will use an expert witness to explain how the victim's behavior coping with the stalking threat is consistent with his or her claim of fear. Voir dire examination of potential jurors before the jury is selected will include questions about the juror's experience with either stalking or with civil restraining orders.

**Sentencing Recommendations**

The STAT unit does not have a unified policy on sentencing recommendations. Nonetheless, both prosecutors have similar approaches to sentencing. Thus, both prosecutors will seek prison time in some cases and a "split sentence" of jail plus probation in others. The latter sentence reflects the fact that in California split sentences are authorized, so that a condition of probation in a typical stalking case can be one year in jail. Probation supervision will ordinarily be for 5 years. Any probation sentence must include a treatment plan, including batterer intervention in domestic violence stalking cases. The judge is asked to include a no-contact provision in any probation supervision order issued. This order includes a provision that bars the use of a third party to contact the victim. If the probation conditions are violated, the defendant can be sent to prison for up to 3 years. In contrast, most stalking sentences to prison are for 12 to 16 months, followed by parole supervision lasting 12 months. In all cases, the deputy will also seek a 10-year protection order to be issued by the court and a requirement that the defendant obtain mental health treatment. The most significant factor favoring one type of sentence over the other is the seriousness and immediacy of the threat to the victim and/or her family.

**Post-Conviction Duties**

When a stalker is convicted and put on probation, the victim is given the pager number of the investigator to report any recurrence of the stalking. In addition, victims can call the District Attorney's 24-hour command post to report new stalking incidents. The STAT deputy district attorney will also make periodic calls to the victim and to the probation or parole officer supervising the stalker. The deputy will also assist the victim in asking the Parole Board to put restrictions on the defendant's terms of release from prison, as authorized by California Penal
Code § 646.9.2. The Parole Board is reported to have been very cooperative with victim requests under this law.

**Related Responsibilities**

**Training.** The STAT is specifically encouraged to provide training to prosecutors, law enforcement, the judiciary, and community-based victims' rights organizations. About 20 to 25 percent of the attorneys' time is spent on training, meetings with victim service providers (e.g., shelters), and presentations at community forums. Many of the training and public information tasks are done on weekends or evenings. As one deputy put it, "Training is a priority."

Training duties include regular training of prosecutors assigned to the Office's 26 local branches. Stalking is now included in training for prosecutors handling domestic violence cases. The Office also had stalking training presented at the monthly Saturday seminars for all personnel, who attend on a voluntary basis. This is expected to be repeated in the near future. Law enforcement are invited to attend these sessions. They also do exclusively law enforcement training with the County Sheriff's office and the Regional Community Policing Institute funded by the U.S.Doj for domestic violence training (3 sessions). Law enforcement training also includes squad-level roll call training, as the attorneys are available. Other training has been provided to attendees at programs offered by the California District Attorneys Association and the Association of Threat Assessment Professionals. STAT staff are presently providing training on stalking to both probation and parole staff. One result of the training has been improved presentence reports to the court.

The STAT has also produced a training manual, which includes copies of all relevant civil and criminal laws, a review of stalking and terrorist threat case law, jury instructions, related materials such as sample motions for expert testimony admission, and security recommendations.

The STAT investigator is also involved in training. Outside training requires about 10 to 15 percent of the investigator's time. However, most requests for training and other presentations cannot be met because of casework requirements.

**Other Duties.** One of the STAT deputies also monitors legislative proposals. Her review comments are then passed on to the District Attorney's legislative deputy for forwarding.

Appendix 6 • 33
The STAT deputy may also assist victims with civil law suits filed by their stalkers. Apparently, such suits are now being filed to obtain discovery of information about the victim.

Related Organizations

Related organizations include the Stalking Task Force for Los Angeles County, the Domestic Violence Council, the City Attorney's Office, and the LAPD Threat Management Unit.

Stalking Task Force

The STAT unit hosts a monthly meeting of the county Stalking Task Force. Attending the Task Force meetings are representatives of STAT, City Attorney, FBI, U.S. Attorney's Office, Secret Service, District Attorney's Mental Health unit, and law enforcement agencies, including the LAPD, County Sheriff, California Highway Patrol, U.S. Marshal's Office, and campus police. The purpose of these meetings is to (1) review problematic cases and suggest new approaches, (2) provide an opportunity for training of attendees, and (3) improve communication and cooperation among local, state, and federal agencies in Los Angeles County. Examples of meeting discussions include a demonstration by the Secret Service of its FISH methodology for assessing the common source of threatening letters through computerized content analysis. Since many suspects write threats to multiple officials at all levels of government, this will allow sharing of information about suspects rather than cases. Other examples include a discussion led by the stalking specialist at the Parole Board and a presentation by an expert on electronic monitoring.

The idea for a Stalking Task Force grew out of the office experience with the District Attorney's Organized Crime Unit. The work of that unit was a combined federal, state, and local initiative. Stalking presents the same need for coordination of effort. From this idea, the first meeting of the Task Force was held in the summer of 1998.

On average, about 12 Task Force members attend each meeting. However, no branch office deputy district attorneys attend these meetings. Meeting minutes are kept by the secretary of one of the STAT prosecutors.

Domestic Violence Council
The Domestic Violence Council is an umbrella organization that brings together 40 different agencies in Los Angeles County. The Council was created by the County Board of Supervisors in 1979 to advise the Board on domestic violence matters; it is said to be the oldest such organization in the country. The duties of the Council include liaison with over 100 organizations providing services to domestic violence victims. Presently the Council has two special projects: (1) examining the feasibility and utility of a domestic violence court, and (2) working with the Department of Human Relations on a domestic violence employee policy. The Council meets once a month but conducts most of its business through its committees. Mr. Gordon of the STAT appoints committee chairs. The Council is housed under the Department of Community Services, which funds local shelters. The importance of the Council lies in its ability to publicize the STAT and thereby increase referrals to STAT from service providers.

City Attorney Prosecutors

The Domestic Violence Prosecution Unit in the Los Angeles City Attorney’s Office handles all misdemeanor stalking cases in the city, about two or three per month. This unit was established four years ago with funding from the City Council. The attorneys in this unit prosecute all domestic violence and stalking cases vertically, including refilings involving a defendant who had previously been charged with domestic violence. Stalking cases that are referred to the central unit by the Branch offices are prosecuted in the area of the City where the case arose. In the Branch offices, the City Attorney's Office may receive "wobbler" stalking cases (stalking may be prosecuted as either a misdemeanor or a felony at the discretion of the District Attorney) that are rejected by the District Attorney's prosecutors.

A few of the smaller cities in the county (e.g., Pasadena, Santa Monica) also have City Attorney offices that prosecute misdemeanors, but these are generally too small to have specialists such as Los Angeles does.

Office Management Issues

A key STAT management question is whether to centrally prosecute all stalking cases or to have a mix of centralization and branch offices handling these cases. For now, the latter alternative has been selected as the least disruptive of the existing Office structure.
Staff overtime is a significant managerial issue. In addition to the community and training activities that can occur on weekends, stalking cases are prone to major developments occurring at odd hours of the day or on weekends. Case pressures may also require staff to work in the evenings on case preparation. The STAT investigator reports from 3 to 5 hours overtime per week is required to respond to victim calls, report writing demands, etc. The two STAT deputies indicate varying overtime is needed, but agree that it is substantial.

Summary

The Los Angeles District Attorney’s Stalking and Threat Assessment Team is distinguished by its specialized staff who are committed to prosecuting stalking cases and protecting the victims of stalking. A significant part of their work is outreach to train law enforcement and to educate the public and agencies serving stalking victims. This work builds increased recognition of stalking when it occurs.

Effectiveness of STAT is, however, limited by forces beyond its control. The Los Angeles District Attorney’s Office is the largest prosecutor’s office in the country, with over 1,000 attorneys and 250 investigators. The large geographic area covered by the office, the difficulties of coordinating multiple branch office activities, and the constant need to train other criminal justice professionals as well as the public, at large place great demands on the time of the STAT prosecutors. Geographic problems are especially a drain on resources because the Los Angeles Superior Court does not allow the STAT to centralize its case handling by permitting transfers from outlying areas of the county to the downtown courts.

It is unclear where STAT will go in the future. The number of stalking cases filed by the District Attorney’s Office has been steadily rising about 10 percent each year since 1994. As a result, increased pressures to improve the work of the branch offices in their stalking cases can be anticipated. This in turn may require that the specialized STAT prosecutors spend more time on training and even monitoring branch office performance. It may be that the District Attorney’s branch offices will be required to appoint stalking case specialists to prosecute and manage stalking cases that do not go to STAT. Expansion of STAT to handle all the cases now handled by the branch offices is probably not likely; geographic considerations limit the advantages of possible centralization of stalking prosecution. Some limited expansion of STAT is warranted.
however, both to increase the number of cases the unit can handle and to better meet the demand for training and public education.
California Stalking Law

California Penal Code § 646.9 was adopted in 1990 and was the first law in the United States to provide criminal penalties for stalking. The key elements of the law are:

- A course of conduct involving harassing or threatening behavior
- A credible threat, implicit or explicit, against the victim or the victim's family with apparent ability to carry out the threat
- Intent to place victim in fear for his or her own safety or that of immediate family
- Actual substantial emotional distress by the victim from the reasonable fear created by the course of conduct and threat.

Simple stalking as defined above constitutes what in state practice is called a "wobbler" offense. That is, stalking may be treated at the discretion of the district attorney as either a felony or a one-year misdemeanor. Stalking in violation of a court restraining order is always a felony, with a maximum sentence of up to four years.

Because stalking laws are so new in California and elsewhere, a number of prosecutor offices have established special prosecution units to respond to stalking complaints. One of the best of these new units is that established by the San Diego District Attorney.

The Stalking Prosecution Unit

The Stalking Prosecution Unit of the San Diego County District Attorney's Office is responsible for the prosecution of felony stalking cases in San Diego County. In addition, the Unit prosecutes misdemeanor stalking cases outside the City of San Diego. Office policy, however, is that stalking cases that can be prosecuted as either a felony or misdemeanor should in most cases be prosecuted as felonies.

Both stranger and domestic violence-related stalking are prosecuted by the Unit. However, most stranger stalking cases that arise outside the City of San Diego are prosecuted by attorneys in the District Attorney's branch offices. Office protocol requires, however, that the
Unit be notified whenever a branch office Deputy District Attorney receives a stranger stalking case. This policy permits the Unit to take over the case when appropriate and to provide technical assistance in those cases not taken by the Unit.

**Unit History and Rationale**

The Unit was started in 1996 with one attorney and one investigator handling non- The Stalking Prosecution Unit grew out of a review of domestic violence homicide cases in 1996 which showed that a factor common to most, if not all, of these cases was stalking of the victim. This suggested that these homicides might have been prevented by aggressively attacking the stalking precursor. Ms. Wells, the then Chief of the Family Protection Division which handles domestic violence cases, took these findings to the District Attorney, and he agreed to set up a special stalking unit with her as its head. The District Attorney was especially receptive to the idea of a special unit because he was aware at that time of several friends of his wife who had been stalked. He also was of the view that only the District Attorney’s Office is in a position to deal with the problem of multi-jurisdictional stalking; otherwise cases would fall through the cracks. As the Unit has continued and provided him with feedback from its cases, his support for it has grown, especially his view that stalking specialization is required for prosecutors to understand the dynamics of stalking. One example he cited of the unique challenges posed by stalking cases is the difficulty in identifying the occasional false victimization reports received. These cases typically involve defendants seeking attention from their family, friends, or even law enforcement.9

At its inception, the new Unit did not, however, prosecute domestic violence related stalking; it only prosecuted stranger stalking cases. The Family Protection Division handled domestic violence related stalking. But in 1998, a STOP grant was gained for expanding the Unit to handle the domestic violence cases. The grant pays for the domestic violence stalking prosecutor and one investigator. A victim-witness advocate was also added to assist with stalking victims. Prior to this grant, domestic violence stalking was handled by the Office’s Family Protection Division.

---

9 The Stalking Prosecution Unit estimates that they receive two or three false victimization reports a year, usually in cases involving claimed stranger stalking.
The rationale for distinguishing between domestic violence related stalking and stranger stalking; the dynamics of these two types of stalking are very different. Stranger stalking often involves some form of mental illness on the part of the stalker, who may be easier to control when on medication. Further, the love obsessional stalker found in many domestic violence stalking cases may put the victim at risk more than do other stalkers. This is because the stalkers know the victim well and know her vulnerabilities. Another problem for prosecutors in domestic violence stalking is that there is always the possibility of victim recantation in these cases, a possibility that is much less likely in stranger stalking. Even where there is no recantation, stalking victims may continue to stay in contact with the stalker as a coping response. Expert testimony may then be needed to explain the reasons why victims act this way and why it is not inconsistent with the statutory credible threat and real fear requirements. Similar problems of explaining victim coping behavior may also be seen in stranger stalking cases. Another difference between the two types of cases is that many domestic violence stalking cases involve short periods of time during which the stalking occurred (1 to 3 days). Stranger stalking generally occurs over a long period of time before credible threat can be shown.

Organizational Placement and Unit Staffing

The District Attorney’s Office in San Diego has 280 deputies, 110 investigators, victim advocates, and paralegals or interns. The Office is divided into a downtown office and branches. Special prosecution units are located at the downtown office, although most specialized units such as Family Protection Division have attorneys in the branch offices.

The Stalking Prosecution Unit has two attorneys, two investigators, a victim advocate, and one full-time support staff. The Unit is headed by Kerry Wells, who has 19 years of experience as a prosecutor and years in prosecuting domestic violence cases. Fiona Khalil is the second deputy district attorney in the Unit, and she has 10 years of experience as a prosecutor, including the 3 previous years with the Family Protection Division. Wayne Maxey with 15 years in law enforcement and Greg Peters with over 20 years in law enforcement are the investigators who work full-time with the two attorneys. Wayne Maxey has been with the Unit since its inception. Greg Peters joined the Unit under the STOP grant. Jacqueline Young, the victim advocate, also joined the Unit in 1998 under a separate Victim/Witness grant. She has been with
the Victim Witness Assistance Program for 4 years, although this is her first experience as an advocate.

The Stalking Prosecution Unit is part of the Special Operations Division of the District Attorney’s Office. This Division is also responsible for investigation and prosecution of public corruption, political crimes, organized crime, and other sensitive matters. The two Unit investigators are part of the Special Investigations Division of the Bureau of Investigation within the District Attorney’s Office, the counterpart of Special Operations Division. Jacqueline Young is part of the Office’s Victim Witness Assistance unit that is funded under a grant from the state.

Unit Performance

Case statistics are not necessarily the most appropriate indicator of unit performance, for reasons discussed below. With this important caveat, stalking case referral is probably the best indicator of Unit activity and performance. In the first year of the grant, the domestic violence stalking prosecution deputy received 74 cases for review. Of these, 33 cases resulted in criminal charges being filed. Twenty-four cases are being monitored for future prosecution, and 17 cases were rejected or referred to another agency. In the prior year when domestic violence stalking was handled by the Family Protection Division, 38 cases were received for review; and 16 of these cases were filed. Statistics for the stranger stalking cases during the same year include: 51 cases presented for review; 15 felony cases were issued, 7 were rejected, and 29 were placed on monitor status.

Related Organizations

Two other agencies/organizations play key roles in how the Unit operates. These are the Stalking Case Assessment Team and the San Diego City Attorney’s Office.

Stalking Case Assessment Team (SCAT): The San Diego SCAT (Stalking Case Assessment Team) meets monthly to review and discuss problematic cases and provide case management advice to the attorneys and investigators responsible for the case. The meetings are chaired by the senior Stalking Prosecution Unit investigator, who also maintains all meeting records. Issues considered by SCAT include assessing seriousness of threat, victim safety, new investigative approaches. Members of SCAT include the DA’s stalking unit, representatives of most law enforcement agencies in San Diego County (including federal agencies), probation,
court security, law enforcement forensic specialists, victim service providers, and private treatment specialists.

The SCAT is an outgrowth from the San Diego Task Force on stalking, established in 1994. The Task Force, like the SCAT, contains representatives from all major public and private agencies concerned with stalking and its victims. With the advent of SCAT, the Task Force has only a few remaining responsibilities. The Task Force has sponsored several local conferences on stalking through its training committee and conference committee. These include one-day conferences in 1996 and 1997, and three smaller training sessions in 1998 that were directed at “first responders.”

**City Attorney Prosecutors:** The San Diego City Attorney handles misdemeanor stalking cases. These include lesser stalking cases and violations of court orders of protection, especially where there is still an absence of credible threat with the violation. One Deputy City Attorney is assigned all stalking cases referred to this office. This attorney estimates that she receives about 2 stalking referrals per month and has about 10 cases open at any one time (2 are stranger stalking cases at present). She also handles regular domestic violence cases and about 50 percent of her work involves these cases. The stalking deputy prosecutor estimates that stalking cases require 3 to 5 times as much work as a non-stalking domestic violence case.

Where a case does not rise to the level of stalking, the Office will work with the victim to gather evidence; once stalking can be shown, they will refer the case to the District Attorney. The Office may also call upon the SCAT to provide suggestions for case building; however, the last two cases where SCAT use was considered were taken over by the Stalking Prosecution Unit before presentation to SCAT. This Deputy may also call upon the services of the investigator or victim advocate assigned to the Criminal Division of the Office. The stalking Deputy City Attorney reports to the Head Deputy of the Child Abuse/Domestic Violence Unit, who is also a member of SCAT.

**Illustrative Stalking Prosecution Cases**

- **Case 1.** Ms. X was involved in a dating relationship with Godoy Hale, a fellow student at a university in San Diego. After three months together, Ms. X felt that Hale was trying to isolate her from her friends and family, and seemed controlling and demanding. Soon after Ms. X told Hale their relationship was over, she found her car tires slashed, and a
brick thrown through the windshield. The vandalism was followed by threatening phone calls, and messages on her pager (citing the California penal code section for murder—"187"). Ms. X went into hiding from Hale. A couple of months later, she was asleep in bed with her daughter, when she was awakened by a loud popping noise—Hale striking her in the mouth with a ball peen hammer. Hale fled the scene, but was arrested days later. Prosecution of the cases was assigned to the Stalking Unit. While awaiting trial, Hale approached a cell mate to hire a "hit man" to kill Ms. X. Upon being informed of this by an informant, the Stalking Unit investigators staged a "murder". A make-up artist was hired to prepare Ms. X to appear as if she had been shot in the head. Polaroid photos were then taken of the "assassinated" Ms. X. An undercover investigator then went to the jail and visited Hale, who after seeing the photo, acknowledged that the murder is what he wanted. Charges were filed by the prosecutors and Hale was convicted of stalking, burglary, assault with a deadly weapon, torture, and soliciting for murder. He received a prison sentence of thirteen years to life.

Case 2. The defendant became fixated on her treating psychologist. After months of harassing behavior, the defendant locked herself and the psychologist into the office and pulled a handgun, announcing that she is going to shoot herself. She then put the gun into her mouth and shoots herself, but was not killed. After recovery from her wounds, she went to Arizona and purchased another gun and began to stalk the psychologist. The assistance of the stalking unit deputy district attorney and investigator is requested by the police's Psychological Emergency Response Team (PERT), which is comprised of law enforcement officers and mental health professionals. The defendant was then observed by the victim's security guard following her car. Police responded to the call for help and upon arrival at the psychologist's clinic there was another standoff with the defendant threatening to again shoot herself with the gun bought in Arizona. The standoff was resolved and the defendant arrested and prosecuted. The defendant spent time in county jail, and special arrangements were made for probationary supervision when she was released. While on probation, the defendant approached someone to purchase another firearm. The Stalking Prosecution Unit investigated and the defendant was taken into custody for probation violation. The defendant is currently in state prison. The victim, however, has been unable to date to continue in her clinical practice and has moved out of the county.

Case 3. Four female students at a university in San Diego received threatening e-mail messages from an unknown stalker. San Diego Police detective came to the Stalking Prosecution Unit and a coordinated investigation, including use of surveillance cameras at the university computer laboratory, revealed the identity of the stalker. Numerous search warrants were then executed on Internet service providers, and additional evidence obtained linking the messages and the suspect. The investigation showed that in addition to over 100 threatening e-mails, the suspect used the Internet to obtain personal information about the victims and their families (which made the e-mails more threatening and believable). The suspect also posted one of the victim's phone numbers on the Internet urging people to call for phone sex. The suspect, a student at the university, tampered with the victim's lab experiments and tests causing them to receive failing grades. The suspect was arrested, and a search warrant was issued for his home.

Appendix 6 • 43
His computer was seized and analyzed for evidence. The suspect pled guilty to five counts of stalking and was given probation. The Stalking Unit continues to monitor the suspect by conducting probationary searches and spot checks of his computer.

**Case 4.** The suspect in this case was a mentally disordered person prone to abuse alcohol and not take her medications. She would run naked into the streets, confront neighbors, jump on the hood of the cars as they drove from the cul-de-sac where she lived, and engage in other bizarre behavior. The Stalking Unit personnel met with local law enforcement officers, including the PERT, and the victims. Suggestions to the victims were made for them to videotape or photograph the incidents for evidence. Law enforcement agreed that the next time she committed a crime, she would be arrested and prosecuted. Within a week or two, the suspect came to the next-door neighbor, and with a hoe in her hand, started to assault the victim. The victim had a disposable 35mm camera, with which he took pictures as the suspect approached. Law enforcement responded and the suspect was taken into custody. An interesting by-product was when the suspect’s picture was taken; she stopped the assault momentarily, which allowed the victim to get into his house. The suspect pled guilty, and served jail time and was moved from the neighborhood by her family, as part of her probationary conditions. Additionally, mandatory psychiatric treatment was ordered and she has to report her progress to the court every 60 days.

**Case 5.** The victim and suspect had a lesbian relationship until the victim terminated it. This was followed by several acts of vandalism, threatening calls, and an assault upon the victim. The defendant was convicted of stalking and sentenced to one year in county jail as a condition of probation. The defendant continues to be in custody as of this writing. However, information from the suspect’s letters and communications to others indicate that she is still obsessed with the victim and intends to kill her when released from jail. To respond to this on-going threat, the Stalking Case Assessment Team (S.C.A.T.) continues to review her case and brainstorm to plan interventions and the suspect’s release. In addition, the victim was provided with relocation and other assistance such as safety planning. Finally, coordination plans are developed between jail staff, probation, and the District Attorney’s Office Stalking Unit to conduct close probation supervision and surveillance of the suspect when she is released.

**Case 6.** The defendant was employed at a local company as a travelling salesman. After first tendering his resignation, he then decided within the two week notice period that he did not wish to resign. However, the company human resources personnel refused to accept his change of mind, informing him that a replacement has already been hired. He then telephoned various executives of the company, threatening to kill his former immediate supervisor. The company’s security consultant then came to the Stalking Unit for help. The immediate problem was in locating the defendant so that he could be arrested. The Stalking Unit investigators were able to identify the defendant’s former girlfriend at the company (who had been keeping him informed of the company’s actions) and learned the area of the state where he was located. Telephone traps were used to locate his exact location. The company security informed local police in the area that an arrest warrant had been issued and the Stalking Unit investigator called the local police to...
get a detective assigned to the case. The defendant was arrested and convicted of making terroristic threats. A sentence of six months in jail as a condition of probation was imposed.

Stalking Case Handling

Case Management Procedures

The District Attorney’s protocol for stalking cases sets out the formal procedures for handling these cases. The protocol includes an intake form that records the relevant facts, such as victim relationship to defendant; whether a TRO was issued and date of issuance; factual synopsis. The intake form also records the status of the case, including whether case is simply being monitored for future developments or a case has been filed. A case disposition sheet is also part of the protocol. This contains information about the progress of cases that have been filed from charges and date of filing through case outcome and sentence.

A key element of decisions whether to file or not is the threat assessment of the danger to the victim or to other persons close to the victim. This protocol document includes extensive personal information about the suspect and his/her criminal history. It includes information about the suspect’s psychiatric history and history of suicide threats or attempts. It asks about the suspect’s access to weapons and alcohol or drug use. Finally, it reviews the specific nature of the stalking itself from how the suspect obtained knowledge of the victim and her whereabouts to describing the nature of the stalking behavior.

A final protocol form is the Victim Data Sheet that contains personal history information about the victim. This information includes both psychiatric history and criminal history reports. It also asks whether the victim has ever been stalked before. Finally it asks about victim actions taken for protection against the stalker.

The most significant case management requirement set forth by the protocol is for vertical prosecution of these cases. The Deputy receiving these cases is responsible for all elements of the case from victim interviewing through trial and post-conviction follow-ups with the victim. This is true for both cases handled by the Stalking Unit and for those handled in the branch offices.
One important consideration unique to stalking cases is the attention paid to efforts to minimize the threat to victims. This consideration affects every prosecutorial action from filing, to seeking a protective order, to ordering arrest. The concern is that official action may set off the stalker and violence will result. Hence case filing may be delayed in some instances in order to gain sufficient evidence to justify a request for very high or no bail.

**Case Intake**

Cases may be referred to the Stalking Prosecution Unit from police patrol, from domestic violence detectives, from shelters and other victim service agencies, walk-ins or call-ins to the county victim hotline by the victims, and from the City Attorneys' Domestic Violence Unit. Another occasional source of case identification comes from the victim witness screening unit, which receives daily crime reports from the entire county.

One of the biggest problems the Unit has is that many stalking cases, especially domestic violence stalking, do not follow traditional “following” paths. Instead, the stalking consists of lesser behaviors such as vandalism, burglary, or order violations. As a result, cases referred to the Unit from the City Attorney's Office are often cases not identified by the police as stalking cases. In that office, the Assistant City Attorney may note a pattern of behavior among multiple misdemeanor charges that together constitute stalking. Or the stalking specialist may focus on building a case based upon multiple order violations plus encouraging the victim to keep a written log of incidents.

**Threat Assessment**

Uniform or formalized procedures for threat assessment do not exist. Instead, each case is assessed separately. The assumption is that they are all serious cases; this is confirmed by threat assessment instruments that cannot provide further stratification of seriousness. The task is to develop a safety plan to reduce the threat. One function of the SCAT is to provide a group assessment of threat seriousness and suggest appropriate countermeasures. The City Attorney uses MOSAIC to impress upon victims the seriousness of the stalking potential and also at sentencing hearings.

**Psychological/Psychiatric Review**

Appendix 6 • 46
Psychological/psychiatric evaluations may be done on stalking suspects either to determine their competency to stand trial or as part of the sentencing process. These evaluations may be ordered by the court; a special court evaluation unit handles 2 to 3 such referrals a month from the court. More commonly, an evaluation may be required as a condition of any plea offer from the District Attorney or the City Attorney's Office. Even where the defendant has been convicted at trial, defense counsel may ask for an examination as part of their preparation for presenting a sentencing recommendation to the court.

Most psychological/psychiatric evaluations are done by private practitioners from an approved list of qualified experts/examiners; defense counsel may also request the court evaluation unit to do these reviews. In a few instances, probation may also ask the court evaluation unit to undertake an assessment for purposes of a pre-sentence report to the court.

Post-Conviction Duties

Because stalkers do not cease their stalking after conviction, even during incarceration, stalking prosecutors continue the victim's case. As with monitored cases, the prosecutor or investigator assigned to the case will telephone the victim periodically (at least once a month) to determine if there has been any recent contact from the stalker. If there has been, the case will be reactivated. Where the stalker received an intensive probation sentence, follow-up contact will be even more frequent (as often as once a week).

Most stalkers receive intensive probation sentences (family violence and sex offender supervision). This requires the Unit to maintain strong ties with the treatment providers to whom the stalkers are reporting.

Related Responsibilities

Because stalking is a new crime, it is not well recognized by law enforcement, by victims, or by those aiding victims. Thus, among the Unit staff duties, community awareness speaking and training of criminal justice personnel is a high priority. Staff estimate that they spend up to 25 percent of their time on these tasks. Kerry Wells reports that she has provided training to branch office attorneys handling stalking, including Family Protective Division staff prosecuting misdemeanor stalking. One category of deputies that has not been trained are the intake screening attorneys who review cases that may include unrecognized stranger stalking.
complaints. In part, this is because these positions are filled on a rotating basis. Other training targets are victim groups, especially those represented on the SCAT and its predecessor Task Force. Since June 1998, all four Unit professionals also have provided a 4-hour regular weekly training for 40 law enforcement officers at the Regional Law Enforcement Training Center. For this purpose, a training manual has been developed, a copy of which is provided trainees. Other training includes two one-day courses on stalking for first responders for 120 officers. Non-regular recent training included that to the Ventura County Domestic Violence Council, California Women Police Officers Association, and several trainings offered by the California District Attorneys' Association, the Association of Threat Assessment Professionals, and shelter groups.

Training is also done on a one-to-one basis when the office investigator works with a city officer or sheriff's deputy on a stalking investigation. For example, in cases that are accepted but need further investigation, the investigators will call the detective and offer to share any additional work that is needed to be done. In other cases where a detective may refer a case to the Unit but there is not sufficient evidence to file, the case will be returned to the detective with an explanation of what further information is needed. In both instances, keeping good relations with law enforcement officers is considered critical to future referrals. In the same vein, Wayne Maxey reports that he will send letters of thanks and appreciation to patrol officers who identify and refer stalking cases to the Unit.

Attending public meetings is another related task. At present, Ms. Wells no longer attends meetings of the Domestic Violence Council. She no longer has the time to do this. Instead, she relies on Pat McGrath from the City Attorney's Office and SCAT member to keep her informed. In the future, the domestic violence stalking prosecutor may attend these meetings, as time permits.

Support Staff Duties

The primary support staff for the Unit are the two investigators assigned to the Unit and the victim advocate.

Investigative Staff
The primary investigator duties are those relating to preparing cases for trial: identifying and interviewing new witnesses; and acting as liaison between victim and law enforcement. An important additional responsibility is to review cases that come in as walk-ins, without any police referral. In these cases, the investigators will check law enforcement files for prior complaints (e.g., vandalism, missing mail), and then work with other law enforcement officers on investigation follow-ups of prior complaints. Once a case is verified as involving stalking issues, the case is then brought to the appropriate Unit attorney for review and a decision on how the case is to be handled.

Other duties include testifying in court, training, responding to victim calls (investigators provide their pager numbers to victims), and checking on offender status, especially release dates if incarcerated.

**Victim Advocate Duties**

The victim advocate duties include reviewing crime reports that are distributed to her from the Victim Witness Unit screening staff located at the San Diego Police Department assigned to screen all crime reports to the specialized unit. These referrals from the screening unit include both potential stalking and harassment complaints. The victim advocate will then telephone the victims to obtain more information and provide needed help in identifying service needs and providers. Where telephone calls are not possible or unsuccessful, a letter is sent to the victim offering the advocate’s services. Once the victim is contacted, the advocate will verify the facts of the case, tell victims about safety issues, notify employers (as needed), and provide information on restraining orders.

Cases identified as involving stalking after this callback are referred to an investigator for further action. The advocate may also receive complaints of stalking or harassment behavior from a “warn line” and from calls to the unit from victims. About one-quarter of the calls that she receives may be actual stalking cases. The advocate also uses the monthly meeting of all the advocates to remind the screening unit to send her possible stalking cases. Advocates assigned to the Domestic Violence Prosecution Unit also refer cases to her; the elder abuse unit advocates may be expected in the future to be another source of referrals.
Other duties include explaining the court process and providing support at court hearings, including preliminary hearing. This serves to prevent witness intimidation. The time can also be used for additional fact-finding. Yet other duties can include helping with logistics of moving, contacting parole agent, explaining to relatives the reality of danger, assisting in getting property back that was used as evidence, helping with gaining restitution, assisting in preparation of victim impact statements, creditor or employer intervention, assisting with application for victim compensation.

Overall, the advocate estimates that while the volume of cases handled in the unit is low compared to other units, the amount of work done per case is much higher (up to 10 times greater). This is because stalking is a crime in progress, not merely a response to crime report or arrest. Even after conviction, victims call in to check on jail status.

Other Agencies

Relationship with Law Enforcement

Liaison with law enforcement is a major staff effort. The Stalking Prosecution Unit meets regularly with representatives of police and the sheriff through the SCAT. Staff provide in-service training to law enforcement on a weekly basis and through special training conferences. One-to-one training occurs with the District Attorney’s investigators working closely on stalking cases with the detective assigned to the case before it was referred for prosecution. The City Attorney’s Office also provides training and recently had a one-day retreat with the San Diego Police Department domestic violence detectives to explain stalking behavior.

Special stalking efforts on the part of law enforcement include assignment of two detectives with the San Diego Police Department to provide training on how to handle stalking cases. When the city detectives identify a stalking case they will usually call the Stalking Prosecution Unit to detail the case facts and be instructed as to which office will handle the case, the prosecutor or the City Attorney. The Sheriff’s Department has a special domestic violence detective unit that also handles stalking cases; similar referral procedures are used by this agency.

The City Attorney’s office has developed a form for use by first response officers in DV cases that helps in identifying stalking cases. The form is intended to elicit information about
possible stalking, beyond the victim's "When are you guys going to do something about..." signal.

The San Diego Police Department uses what they term the Key Case concept. The key case refers to the case number assigned to each case investigated by the police. When a detective is assigned a stalking case or a series of related case incidents, one case is selected as the key case. That number will be used to refer any additional cases written involving the activities of the suspect to the original case for tracking. The stalking victim is given the key case number and told that where there are new complaints in the future and the police called, the victim should inform the new investigative officer about the key case number and to inform the officer who the key case investigator is. All subsequent case reports will also refer in the report narrative to the key case number. Copies of these reports are to be sent to the Domestic Violence Unit for forwarding to the key case investigator.

**Relationship with Probation**

Because of the often serious psychological problems associated with stalking, probation probably needs to have stalking cases assigned to a specialist, especially in preparing sentencing recommendations to the court. In the northern end of the County, one probation officer, Anna Guzman, is assigned to supervise most stalking cases (caseloads permitting); two other officers also have stalking cases on their caseloads. Most of her stalking cases were prosecuted by attorneys in one of the District Attorney's branch offices.

Ms. Guzman is part of an intensive supervision team of 10 officers, most of whom handle domestic violence cases. She generally has a caseload of between 50 to 60 cases. Included in this caseload are 5 or 6 stalking cases at any one time. The Probation Unit for the central city courts has a comparable intensive supervision unit, but that office does not have a stalking specialist.

Intensive supervision calls for a minimum of two visits per month by the supervising officer. This can be at home or at work. The officer also keeps in contact with the victim. Ms. Guzman provides the victim with her telephone number; she also urges them to call law enforcement if there is any repeat stalking. She has access to all law enforcement crime reports.
Most probation stalking cases have a requirement that the defendant attend a treatment program. In San Diego this is called the Stalking Treatment Option Program (STOP) and is provided by Dr. Bart Jarvis. The STOP program has no set length of treatment.

The court is reported to revoke probation in only 40 to 60 percent of the cases where revocation is recommended by probation. Ms. Guzman reports that she had 9 revocations in stalking cases last year.

Hot Line

In San Diego there are several hotlines. These include those for shelters. In addition, the Stalking Strike Task Force has a message machine. The Unit advocate monitors this machine daily.

Office Management Issues

The most important managerial issue with a stalking unit is the need for flexible time management. Stalking cases demand much more intensive work than do most other cases. Wayne Maxey estimates that the time he spends on a stalking case is two to three times greater than it would be if he were with a law enforcement agency. Even in relation to other District Attorney investigators, he spends about 50 percent more time per case than they do. This can lead to "burnout" over an extended period of time. In an effort to reduce burnout and provide better coverage, the Unit investigators work a 7 to 5 schedule, with every other Friday off. This requires, of course, that the Unit have at least two investigators to provide coverage on the alternate Fridays.

Attorneys and investigators must also be available outside of normal working hours to conduct interviews and reassure victims. Most commonly, interviews outside of normal work hours are of witnesses who cannot be interviewed at their work sites. Occasionally where there is a serious and new threat to the victim, more proactive work is required to insure her safety. Surveillance of the victim or the suspect may need to be done on weekends. One Unit investigator estimates that 10-15 percent of his time is overtime. These overtime demands may be said to make expansion of the Unit an imperative for the Unit to reach a minimum critical mass that allows for new case coverage when other staff are on vacation or ill.
Evaluation of Unit attorneys also differs from normal procedures because the Unit accepts cases that are not necessarily prosecutable. Instead of filing charges and trying cases, the attorneys and investigators may instead work with victims to defuse the situation so that it does not escalate. They will work with victims on safety planning, obtaining social services. Most importantly for the victims, they provide reassurance and validation that their case is important. The District Attorney suggested that one proxy measure of the Unit's success is the reduction of domestic violence homicides that involved stalking behavior.

The District Attorney finds that the stalking prosecution position is not a hard one to fill. The cases draw prosecutorial interest. The need for flex-time management can often match a prosecutor's interest in this option.

In setting up a stalking unit, prosecutors must remember that stalking is a new and not well understood crime. One of the most important functions of the unit is to "sell" the unit's services to law enforcement and victims. As law enforcement, community groups, and victims become aware of the new stalking laws, caseloads will increase and increasing demands will be put upon Unit staff.

A final management issue is the need to have the specialized Unit staff provide training to other prosecutors and law enforcement personnel, as well as educating the community. The obvious rationale for this function is the lack of familiarity among all parties of the relatively new stalking law (first adopted in 1990). Without an emphasis on training and community outreach, many stalking complaints would either not be made by victims or recognized by law enforcement or prosecutors. A further reason for encouraging these efforts is that training law enforcement can also provide political benefits from the appreciation shown by agency leadership for the free training. (Similarly, the availability of stalking investigators can relieve local law enforcement administrators of a potential staff allocation problem when his investigators take over a case.) Thus, despite the resources training requires, these efforts are an integral part of the Unit mission.

Summary

The San Diego Stalking Prosecution Unit is distinguished by four characteristics.

- It has developed staff with expertise in investigating, managing, and prosecuting stalking cases.
The Unit is victim focused, placing high priority on ensuring victim safety, even before prosecution.

The Unit staff demonstrate a high level of teamwork and individual initiative.

Unit members spend a significant proportion of their time on out-reach efforts, training criminal justice and community members on the prevalence and identifiers of stalking.

**Expertise in handling stalking cases** is extremely important. Stalking cases often involve on-going crimes which require specialized abilities to investigate and build a case. Analogies to stalking prosecution might be found in the handling of gang or organized crime cases, where there are also both criminal and civil remedies available and the potential for homicide can be high. Further, in all these cases, prosecution and conviction may not end the criminal behavior. Hence, all of these cases require individualized, rather than “cookie cutter” management and application of informed discretion on how to best proceed. Stalking cases may differ from these other cases, however, in that successful case resolution may not require prosecution: in some stalking cases, forceful intervention may succeed, while in others, premature prosecution can increase the danger to the victim.

**Victim safety and service** is clearly the overriding concern of the District Attorney and the Stalking Prosecution Unit. Case management procedures are geared to this objective. Unit members make special efforts to keep in contact with the victims, even after conviction, to monitor what is occurring. These efforts begin with the initial victim advocate phone call and continue past conviction and incarceration of the defendant.

**Teamwork and individual initiative** are the distinguishing hall marks of the Unit's operations. Significant responsibility is placed upon the Unit investigators and victim advocate to respond to victim complaints, even before any decision is made whether to formally file criminal charges or even accept the case for review.

**Training and community outreach efforts** are needed because stalking is still a new crime. In no other area of the criminal law is there a need for enforcement staff to “sell” their services. But most victims and many criminal justice agency personnel are either not aware of the stalking law or do not understand the extent of its full scope.
The leadership of the Stalking Prosecution Unit, especially in the person of Kerry Wells, has resulted in a broad community-wide effort to identify, investigate, and prosecute stalking cases. This broader effort begins with the Stalking Strike Task Force and its facilitating cross-agency communications and extends into virtually every criminal justice agency in the County. Thus, the City Attorney's Office has a specialized stalking staff, as does Probation. The several law enforcement agencies in the County also have specialists on stalking among their domestic violence units, although caseloads do not yet permit further specialization.

In sum, stalking is considered to be a serious crime in San Diego County. The Stalking Prosecution Unit in the District Attorney's Office is largely responsible for this occurring.